# NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: GULF

STATION: KIKORI

VOLUME No: 22

ACCESSION No: 496.

1936 - 1938

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea, PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

## Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: KIKORI ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 43: 1930-380 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 18 .

REPORT NO FOLI		OFFICER CONDUCTI	NG PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	S FERIOD OF FRIROL
2 OF 1936-37	1-9	F. A. BENSTED.	P.D.	SAMMICL FRURARI + EWA 8157.		7.10.36 - 10.10.36
2] 4 //	10-18:	11	11	MIBBLE KIKORI RIVER.		30-10-36-31.10-3
3 "	19-31	S. H. CHANCE	A-R-M.	MIDDLE FURAKI BIST.		30 41 - 36 - 17.12.3
3 8 11	32-37.		11	AURORI BEZTA		10.3.37-22.3.3
5 10 11	38-52	F.A. BENSTER.	P.O.	ERARIVER - GOPT & GORAN BIGGRICTS.		28.3 37-10.4.3
11 11	33-59	S. H. CHANCE	ARM.	ERA RIVER & SANTILL		4.5.37 - 11.5.37
] 12 11	60-68	I.R. FOLKI	P.O.	GOARIBARI		18-5.37 - 22.53
8 2 OF 1937-38	69-77	C. H. KARIUS	HRM.	GOPI & PURARI DISTS + ROMILLY SAWMILL		18.8.37-3118.3
7] 4 11	77-82	"	11	GOARIBARI BISTRICT.		19.10.37-25-10.3
7 / "	83 - 86	"	11	WAME KIVER, TIMBER CAMP & LOWER ERA KIVERS.		8.12-37-1112-37
7 9 11	87-99	A. C. ETHELL	P.O.	GOPIL LOWER RIVER BISTRICTS.		2.12.37 - 18-12.3
2 9 11-	190-106	C.H.KARIUS	ARM.	ERA RIVER, KORIKI, PURARI,		13-1-38 - 22-1-38
13 10 9	107-115	A L. STHELL	1.0.	GOARIBARI BISTAILT.		17.1.38-32.1.38
4 11 11	116-141	J.R. FOLDI	P.D.	PURARI RIVER & LAKE TESERA.		31.1.38-24.3
sla "	142-144	C.H.KARIUS	ARM.	PORT ROMILLY SAWMILL + ERIA RIVER BYST.		7.3.38 - 9.3.38
16 13 "	145-187	A.L. ETHELL.	PD-	INCAND VILLAGES BETWEEN TURAM + KIKORI.		6.4.38 - 16.5.58
17 14 11	188-191	C. H. KARIUS	4.R.M	ROMILLY SAWMILL & PURAR! RIVER.		13-4-38-17-4-38
18 18 11	190-200	A.L. GHELL	P.D.	GOPI & LOWER ERA RIVER BISTRICTS.	7	6.6.38-17.6.38
de la						

# PATROL REPORT.

KIKORI REPORT OF A PATROL made by J. A. Bensled, P.O. Sawmill & Purari & Ewa Districts for the purpose of Inspection Prison Labour, Collecting witnesses for Central Court + General 7.10.36 Returned to Station on 10.10.36 Number of Carriers employed Canoe Crew Number of Police taken Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge "Alele" F. A. Beasted. Swisited Acuabau (VAMMURU Kombati), Sawmill, Kairu, Oru, Pakemuba, Gauri

- (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report—showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.
- (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
- (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.
- (4) The space below is not to be written in.
- (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

Porwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date October 14 th, 1936

yducy. A Lauce

CARTEKE

## Patrol Report No. 2 of 36/37 Mkori, D.D.

#### Observations:-

- 1. Duties carried out with Expediation.
- 2. I regret not advising the P.O. that reports are to be double spaced.
  This error only occurs on Page 1 and will not occur again.
- 3. It is pleasing to note that the Acrodrome work is getting along well. There are now only 5 prisoners there but will supply more to Mr McKinnon in the near future.
- carefully plotted(by him) and forms a welcome addition to the Div.

  mapping, it is only by putting these creeks on paper that anybody

  can possibly get an idea of where they are going when travelling.
- 4. Intry 9/10/36 re QUO-VC-C. From enquiries made I gather the place
  14 the new village of V.C. KDIVI (No. 58) and more correct spelling
  would be KD-VC-U. This will be checked up on later and the place
  visited.I understand it is nearer MARCHERE than KDIVI's old vill.

  of MAILAWABA.
- 5. Mr Bensted has been told that it is inadvisable to alser in any way the recognised spelling of old established villages and even if GAURI sounds now like KAURI to his ears best to stick to GAURI.

Actor R. M. , D. D.

Instructions

Papua.

Mr 2.0. Beneted

6/10/86.

for Dark about next Priday morning please make arrangements to leave Riberi temperow for the Purari District to collect Control Court witness of oto. You will take with you intur Balker, a.C. abake, Gracely.

A.O's furilibari and mairab(to go to Parrowal) and a.C. aims to collect the Varence witnesses. You should arrive at the Savenill tomorrow, I aim and back to the Bill Sth, arrive at alwahad Pth, and, if you then do not have to go up to Parrowal, you should be back here by Saturday might but, in this regard 36 hrs later will do do. If you go up to Parrowal to collect the rillager Mairab you may be delayed but try and got back by Monday might.

The following nature for attention: -

- 1. Return to Mr McMinnon 1/100 rice borrowed from him by me before. .
- 2. Deliver to A.C. AIWA Prisoner liles happened to work on the tarone and bring back 9607 GAIDO and 10885 (GENAR) for transport to Pige and see what has happened to TOIMI, RAGEL, ISS-EI and WHILE who were due out of the posterday. They are for return to the GAUA.
- 3. Advise Br McKingon that 10747 MOIVI AND is one out of good on 17/10/36. that is subject to good behaviour. If, by any chance, he has been a misunes, bring him back to be dealt with. Read Prisons Ordinance.
- 4. Check of prisoners at the Mill, advise Mr Malthmon I will give him some nors as noon as I got down there. In the mountains they can just keep on recting area already eleared.
- 5. A.C. AIRA to collect VAL HER men and most you of AFFARAR Feel him 102 to go to the Fill) and EVERDARI und MAIRAR to return to AFFARAR VIE the ROLLI Greek not Ford ROLLIVY or the REDEALED PRESSURE PRESSURE PRESSURE THE SO UP. FOR FILL page them coming South.
- 6. Pind out whether he morizon will be imploying Wellbarl as from 1/11/36 as I would like to know as Wellbarl is nearly 1/200 ref. Township with his if he gets the employment. I have a explained the whole matter to you
- 7. Maries Line and Signa that, if they wish a change to Kimbi, I will fix that up my next whelt to the Mill which will be after the C.C. Mittan.

I hope you have a successful trip . With the reports and maps you have you will find the work lessesnot sometimently. By your winest to get in villagor MAIRAU of PARSONAL.

Botod.

estarc L.T.

tagented ...

Patrol Report No. 2 of 36/37 by \$ 9 Benefit 2.0.

To:- PURARI and RMA Districts collecting O.C. witnesses.

s/R.W.D.D.- Acting on instructions received from you I left KIKCRI on Mednesday 7th. October, socompanied by Interpreter BAIBLE, 1.0. ARIER, orderly, A.C. TUTIHDARIY A.C. MAIRAU, A.C. AIKA and my own personal servant "J. asper log.

#### DIABY of TRIP.

We left Elichi at 8.45, and made a fast run to Lird Hill which we passed at 10 o'clock. At 12.25 p.m. in GAURI Passage we sighted a cance with one native frontically waving a piece of paper so we stopped and allowed them to come along side.

The dance was on it's way to KIRCRI with a prisoner ill with ulcers, sent in from the serotrome at the assemble by Mr McKinner. As the note was a to the R.M. RIKORI I opened it.

Prom the note I found that the prisoner, GRWADU, was one of the Box I was to bring back from the Aerodrome. As the cance was going on was one of the Boys

MINORI I initialled the note and sent the prisoner on for Medical et-

51010 HA We arrived half a mile off the village of ablattab at and intercepted a fishing cance, in which I sent A.Ce. TO LINDARI, INA and MalRau ashere.

AIMA was given instructions to proceed to Valmual by campe at the witnesses IMA-AUMA and Bal'I Mania V.C., and then come book to

AUWAUBAU and swalt my arrival. collect KEMIBARA and Malkau esre to go up LOTH I creek to FALLMANN and collect KEMIBARA and Malkau of PAREMURI and return with them to AU-WAUBAU and wait with aims for my arrival.

Rach 4.0. was given rations for three days befire he left the "alele".

leaving AUMAURAU we turned and ran South but had hardly been under weigh five minutes when we heard a number of shot and immediately

sighted Mr Hides in a cance. He came alongside and told me that he had left the sawmill four hours before. He also informed us that the PI-E crossing was very rough, so much so that some of his MURIKI paddlers had laid down in the bettom of the cance and wept and osrried on like a lot of children.

We left Mr Hides and proceeded to the HI-E which we found did not "ilele" and then ran up with the thee to the Sawmill where trouble the

I sent for V.C. Kalel of FVARA and told him to go at once via the same passage, to akkaravi and bring back to the mill the witnesses Kalvira myara, hal Ivala (1), mauria, and about (1).

After giving the boys their rations I sent ashere with he morning and inspected the serodrome. I was very much impressed with the amount of work done and the condition of the drome in general.

Of work done and the condition of the drome in general.

In my opinion a light plane could land and take off from the drome as it is now without the slightestveifficulty. But of course he making it is now without the slightestveifficulty. But of course he making it is now without the slightestveifficulty. But of course he making in obsciutely essential.

I delivered the I/IOO of rice borrowed from Mr McMinnon and then delivered to A.C. Alwa prisoner HIRS MAGGOI to work on the 'Grome.

I accepted Mr McMinnon's invitation to dincer and to step the night with him.

-

Thursday 8th. October.

Left the sawmill at 7.30 and proceeded up the WAME River and IVO Creek towards the village of KAIRU.

At 9,36 we arrived at the entrance of the small creek leading in towards the village. Hardly had we turned into this creek than we ran aground on a mud bank. For nearly ten minutes we tried to get the "Alele" free, and it was only by sliding all my patrol gear and stores over to the port side that we managed, with everybody hanging well outboard, to slide her off on her bilges into the deep mater at the mouth of the creek.

Here I left the "Alele" and in a cance with BAIRKI and A.C. ARARE I went on into KAIRU.

MAIRU is a very large village built on both sides of a creek about 75 wide. The village was clean and seemed well looked after.

The Government Rest house was in good repair and clean and a fairly good wharf had been built in front of it.

Here I collected together the witnesses; FO'O KOI'I MARA, MAMA RAKEA, OMAI AKO, BEO OMO'O, BAIKKI IPAI, MURIKI IPAI, and MAMA EVO'O.

The woman AI'IAVA KERA, I found had died about a month age so I told the other seven to get their gear and get aboard the "Alele" as soon as possible.

Between KAIRU and the Mill I shot a large crocedile with a 12 bore shot gun loaded with a large pig ball. After this, much to my amusement, BAIRKI persisted in peppering the hide of every croc he saw with he 3. shot from his 12 bore.

We arrived back ato the Mill at 1.45 and went ashore at once and checkthe prisoners over with Mr McKinson and then took delivery of the five
prisoners. GAIDO, TOIMI? MAGEI, ISU-EI, and GONEI, for return to the
gacl at KIKORI.

On returning to the launch I found the V.C. Kalki of EVARA waiting for me with the witnesses from AKIARAVI.

MAIRI AUWA a V.C. told me that some of the witnesses were lying and asked me if he could some along to MIKORI as well, and as I think he is fairly truthful I told him that he could come along as well.

#### Thursday 8th. continued.

At 3.15 we left for AUWAUBAU and made fair time against the incoming tide. At 4 o'clock in I-KOA Greek a sharp bump was felt and as we were in deep water a murmur of inquiry went around.

suddenly someone yelled, "Huwula, huwula," and on looking back we saw float to the surface a large crocodile with a terrible gash in it's side. As no damage was done to the launch we went on after firing a shot into the head of the saurian, and arrived at AUNAUBAU at 6.12. Where we stopped for the night.

About eight o'clock A.C. AINA arrived and told me that he had found BAI-I MARIA and IMA AUNA almost at once and that as TUTINDARI was short of paddlers he had sent them on to PAKEMUBU with him.

#### Friday 9th. cotober.

AS TUTINDARI and Mairau had not arrived at daylight I decided that I would go up KOFILI Greek, if necessary as far as PAKEMURU, and see if I could meet them on the way down or locate them at the village.

Creek until the showed signs of silting up, when we began to look for a village to borrow a cance.

It was about this time that we learned from a cance on the Creek that all the PAKEMUBU people had "gone bush" and that the two policemen were out looking for them.

This didn't sound so good to me so, leaving the "Alele" I got a cance and with BAIRKI, AINA, ARARE and three local boys as paddlers I set out up stream in the direction of PAKEMUBU.

all the way up we saw not a person; all the kombatis were deserted and the was not a cance other than ours on the creek.

and sure enough it appeared absolutely described; no smoke, no dogs, no comoes at the landing; in fact there was not a sign of life anywhere.

It was not until we had landed that anything moved and then A.C. MAIRAU suddenly appeared in the mouth of the RAVI and called to us.

## friday 9th. Continued.

It appears that a week before the PAKEMUBU people had all gone to a fillage called 200-VO-0 to dance and that they had not arrived back when ntindari and Mairau got to PAKEMUBU looking for them.

The two A.Cs. had gone on to QUO-VO-O at once and there found the two witnesses, MAIRAU of PAKEMUBU, and KEMIBARA V.C., without any trouble.

while we were still talking a call was heard from the bush and in walked WINDARI and KEMIBARA followed by some of the village people.

AS MAIRAU had brought the other MAIRAU in with him we now had all the witnesses I was sent out to bring in, so getting in . the cance we hurried back to the "Alele".

We left for GAURI village at 12.55. with the launch well down by the noss. With thirty natives and oll their little olds and ends of food etc. hanging all over her, the "Alele" looked like a combination of a pawnbrekers and a greengrocers shop combined.

I was very glad when at 4.55 we arrived at GAURI and dropped ancher for the night.

Plenty of crabs were bought for food and all the natives were sent ashere for the night.

Rain started to fall about seven o'clock and what with that and the sounds of drums and stamping feet from DAIMO, where a dance was being held, I did not get much sleep.

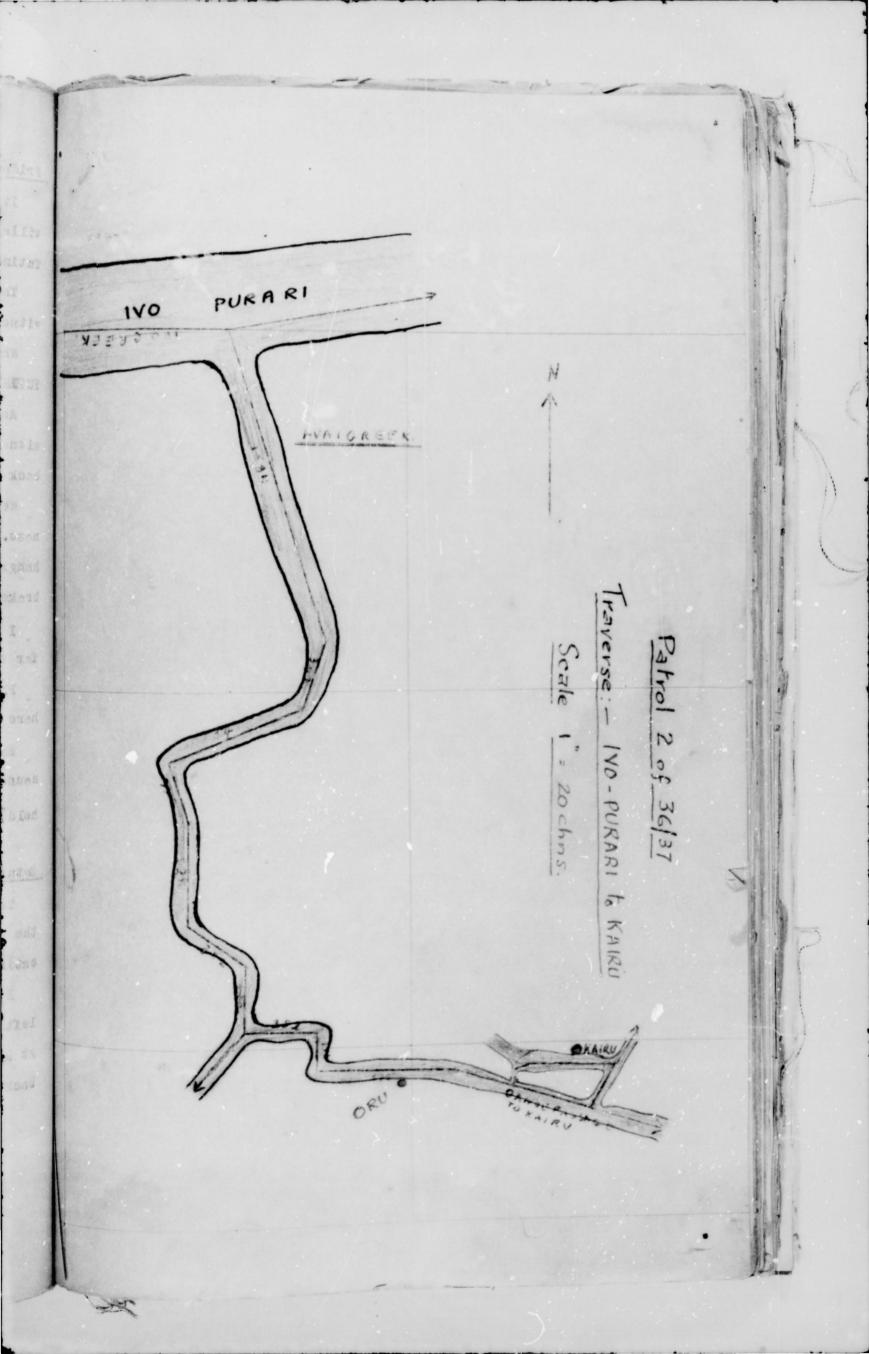
#### Saturday Icth. October.

The rain continued to fall all night and at six o'clock in the morning the "Aleless" dingy was more than half full of rain water. From this I estimate that more than four inches of rain fell during the night.

By seven o'clock all the native, were on board and exactly at 7.30 we left for KIKORI.

At 9.35. we passed Aird Hill and just under two hours later we arrived back at KIKORI.

ta Benetil



Articles	Quantity taken on	QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE.  Government							Returned	Remarks	
	Patrol	Police	Carriers	Others	Total Used		Cost				
Rice	100	5	5	10	20		1	8	80	Lbs.	
Biscuits			Int.							0.0	
FISH.	8	4	1	3	8		2	8	NIL	Lbs.	
Sugar									4		
Геа										0	
Soap					NIL	•	•	•	2	Bars	
Pobacco	60				13		1	4	47	Sticks	
Matches	12				2			1	10	Bxs	
Kerosene	1/2				1/2			11	NIL	Bxs Galls	
rents				1							
Flies											
Lamps	1					•		•	1		
Buckets	2								2		
Kerosene Cans	1								1		
Knives and Sheaths											
Knives, 18in											
Knives, other											
Belts											
Pouches											
Print						Y					
Γwill						١					
Handkerchiefs											
Beads											
Mirrors											
1xes										0.	
Half Axes				,			3			V	
Comahawks										. 5%	
Cartridge	8.3	03			1			3		109 00	
Castridge Lounch	109	5 0/3	6/7			2	7	4		May Strated DO	
									100	hour	
						2		-		10	

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

STATION NUMBER 4 0136/7

Kikori STATION.	, ,
REPORT OF A PATROL made by Y. U. Dewsted	P.O. to
investigating timber possibilities	the purpose of with
Mr Chas Mc Kinnon	
Left Station on 30 = 10 = 36 Returned to Station on 31 = 1	0 - 36
Number of Carriers employed Number of Police taken	1
Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge Non Govt.  Villages visited	

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date 9. 11. , 1936

Police - Ordag ARARE

<sup>(1)</sup> Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-scattled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the ort, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

<sup>(2)</sup> In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the ulation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

<sup>(3)</sup> The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol. No Map Necessary

<sup>(4)</sup> The space below is not to be written in.

<sup>(5)</sup> The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

[G.P 3.

R.M. D.D., Kikori.

No.1562/291/36

#### Calendar references.

On your Station Patrol Report No. 4 of 1936/37, His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor writes: -

"I suppose 'Friday 30th November' and 'Saturday 51st November' mean 'October'."

1/1 hombirt

Is. le answer requires.

for the Mind's Elect after investigating under possibilities with Ir thanks to Elect.

Libert of the 'shiller.

#### --- MANY OF THE PRIP.

#### Priday Mich James and

the latest and it made an apprentically the property and and and an apprentically the property and and and a property the appearance to the property made and apprentically the property to the property made and apprentically the property to the property made and apprentically the property to the property and appearance to the property and appearance to the property and appearance and apprentically the property to the property and appearance and appearan

The sime from here on is very much terrower and everyon of lineatons become note and zone frequent as the implies has no manufact.

the seath of Hill links and total but passed in to intensed imputing it's timber possibilities of our toy back from street.

Bout three hours after leaving libert the regide term passed, and except for a loss entermy of limentons and a rightle or the parties of an entermise plantic stream, so tends for have morn that to take passing through them.

The timber plong the lanks here the very man better but in the let of a size or type to regrest the taking out of langes and militing.

list of lawigability for launches at the lass lamp must below themes launches at the lass launches at the lass launches at the lass launches at the launches launches selle to the launches selle to t

larging to been seek see rather a tilebence interest in it lesimed but six as yet seen my timber with think he tan mathefice.

A fact was sade back to mile being there to marped for the Bight.

Lives on both bunks of the speak as tell as of both human of the Lives it was so Louis samped between two and three luminosi people from fourthand locally the had your by to trade. 10. 100, to

T

Minora William

The long the last war

#### The soal oction distribute.

there is not believe to the property of the secretaries of medical sections of the secretaries of medical sections of the secretaries of the section of the

the middle is a great article of train large to the both of management of the same from the training. Erfor I/- and I/- made income the training. Erfor I/- and I/- made.

MINE Technical

# MINUTE PAPER

R.M. D.D., Kikori.

No. 1561/213/36

### Bidbidi.

With reference to my letter No. 1552/213 of 24th November, on Patrol Report No. 4 of 36/1937 His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor writes: -

"I never heard of 'bidibidi' before."

. 26.11.36.

hambrok

# MINUTE PAPER

R.M. D.D., Kikori.

No. 1552/213/36

### Bidibidi.

Your Station Patrol Report No. 4 of 36/1937, page 2, first paragraph : What is a "bidibidi" ?

Mandins G.S. F.11.36.

#### Friday 3oth. November, Continued.

Every year at about this time the GCARIBARI people leave their villages and with cance leads of arm shells, neck shells and bidingle, make their way up the Kikori River to it's junction with the Lic CREEK.

the CKNI people to come down from the SAMBERIGI VALLEY to trade native tobacco for their arm shells etc.

I was told that the CKANI people were undecided whether to come down or not as they thought that the GOARIBARIS had not given them fair barter for their tobacco and in any lase this years crops had lost failed.

The GCARIBARIS said that as their food supply was almost exhausted they could only wait a few more days and then they would have to go back home without their annual supply of native grown tobacco.

This annual barter I am told has been going on for many years now and it is an event in the life of the Papuan Native that I would certainly someday like to witness.

## Saturday 31st. November. October

Left camp at 7.30 with a cance containing five natives in tow.

The natives were ones that Mr Mckinnon wanted to see about a creek

below Kikori with a view to leasing it for the timber.

We proceeded merrily downstream with the natives enjoying being toward instead of having to paddle. Soon after eight o'clock we arrived at the unper and of the rapids to find that the tide was low and that the peacoful scene of yesterday was indeed changed.

Fangs of stone seemed to poke up everywhere and still stretches of the river had changed to whirlpools.

For a time it looked to us as if we would have to wait until high tide to get through the maslstrom of feaming and rearing waters safely, but ever circling two or three times at the upper and of the rapids to decided to make a dash for it through what looked like a fairly safe channel.

Poston on to the stream and half filled with water before we could

get the launch back into line with the cance.

I have never seen a native more scared thn was the boy seated in the prow of that canno. He possitively turned green with fear and his eyes stuck out like those of a crab.

The rapids behind us we soon turned into PENINI CREEK where there are approximately seven thousand acres of Grown Land.

We proceeded about a mile and a half up the Creek but did not see any suitable timber for Mr McKinnon's purpose.

This was very dispappointing as a timber sawmill would make a great difference to this end of the Division.

Leaving PININI CREEK at about 10.30 we ran down the Kikori River and arrived back at the station at 1 o'clock.

Mr McKinnon was very disappointed with the timber on the Middle Kikori River but I understand that he still intends to go ahead with his scheme for establishing a samual on the Kikori River.

I understand that he has found suitable timber land down-stream from the station along the banks of some of the larger creeks.

40 Bensted P.O., D.D.

Forwarded with no remarks.

fic. Actng R.M., D.D.

Color

# PATROL REPORT

STATION NUM
5 06 36/37

REPORT OF A PATROL made by S. H. Chance A/R.M. to
Middle Purari District for the purpose of
Investigating floating raft found 7.

Taking up stores to Champion Party

Left Station on 30.11.36 Returned to Station on 17.12.36

Number of Carriers employed 27 Crew Number of Police taken 6

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge Law mill Launch - C.M. Kinnon
Places visited Wame Saw mill, KAMARAVI, URI Old

Village, Wolmadu, BEVAN ISLAND, ORAMADU,
URAI-IHU & GIOTHER TUROHA hamlet on the

PURARI at the PIDE Creek

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(8) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

1405/3.35.-1,000

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date / 12 / 1936

Andrey. Hehana.
Officer in charge of Station

Take next trip:-

Some smallish fish lines and hooks. There are fish in the river up top.

Police DEEA SUMAVE MARERE ATMA BAKNA

AIWA + SIGINA (past)

•

Various natives.

Purari Villages,

Delta Division.

6

3

5

6/7

Transport

6

ec. 1st Payment for 8 natives of KAIARAVI Village

to 6th acting as cance crew for 6 days at 6d per day 3/- 1 4 0

Names: - AKO MAI'IA and seven others.

oc. 2nd Payment for 4 natives of UKIARAVI as canoe

0 8th & crew for 9 days at 6d per day 4/6 18 0

lith-12th Bames: - KAURI AKO and three others.

00. 14th Purchase of present(1/- fish line) from

Sammill Store to give to & youth of TUROHA

who acted as guide to party ap river. He

also received tobacco.

Witness to Payment at Sawmill.

A.C. MARERE His X Mark.

A.C. MAIRAU His - Mark.

-TWO--

\_\_\_\_no\_\_

A/R.M. for above

2 3 0

1/-

Me.

1/p.11.

14 12 36

Tarious Insives as hereunder, Dalta Division Villages, Cikori, D.D.

6/1

Tansport

to 17th transport year from Turari River to
Tikori in connection with Sawmill Launch
Prip (S.A.Chance & C.McKinnon) to
Seven LoLand.

Cance Owner

BINA of DOING

MINIST of DOING

Pive APRAMA natives

One PAILI native

Might GERAHARI nutives

16 natives at 6d per tay for 10 days ..... 5/- 4 0 0

Midnesses to Payments: -

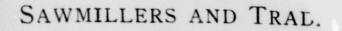
Fa Banker 2.0.

ARAIL for above

4 0: 0:

Wall-

18 12 36



SAWMILLERS, TRADERS AND LICENSED RECRUITERS

LOCAL AGENTS STEAMSHIPS RADING CO. LTD. FORT MORESBY

NTIMATES GIVEN NOR ALL KINDS OF PAPUAN TIMBERS

RADIO NUMBER 10

Kikori Delta Division Papua

BRANCH PORT ROMILLY

MINING AND PLANTATION LEBOUR SPECIALLY SELECTED

to 170h

20 WORDS

1 Acounted 1936

PORT MORESBY

OFFICER INCH ARGE KIKORI PORT ROMILLY

ENDEVOUR INFORM OF ANCE IMMEDIATE V THAT WITH COTAPSE
RAFT THEORY HIS PRESSENCE PURARRI UNNECCESSARY

CH AMPION

Kikon D.D. S.H. Chance a R.M. 8/12/36. Bevon In Received your mirrage by ANI-ANI yesterday at 3.30 p.m. and at once distratched KAIVARE with sine pursoners as paddless to GOARIBAR! for a large cande with 15 carriers. BIC They have just arrived back and I am getting them away immediately. (2.30 p.m.). as her your instructions I am sending you AIWA and SIGINA. each with 20 rounds of 303, a parcel of 60 rounds of . 303 and two touch bulls and seven pounds of Epsom Salts & 4 gols Kero. AIWA & SIGINA have been given three eweeks rations and 50 sticks of tobacco and hard hen told to purchase rago in plenty and with it proceed with all sheed to Bivan Island. I have also packed a case with 10 blankets, and have, as your suggested given them a 40 lb. pack of rice for the trip. ANI-ANI tells one that you have mo refle oil. so I am sending a bottle of oil as well. your oil bottle is in the case with the shot gun cartudas so I trust you have found it by this. The boys have been given hor once & two ated Knives and a ply so can comp dry in route. We have heard mothing further is chantra at this end so are holy you will be able to find something Best of duck. 4. a. Bensted. P.O., D.D.

UKIDRANI KACOUN ME moning of the Mice Doft to boroce to buy page her acon, + shell Carefor the Mile in the have driver 38 ak Con and the same of th rd few days Inco have the Kawhier bot to seen o I thank it is an use The rate Marc Evan Island ream as la as Olan hier con low have but Ho 3 weeks Do mon party n 10 1 can nted 00 Bus Es, be he mt. 000

Object of Patrol:- To investigate matter of raft found floating down the PURARI and to take up stores to the returning Champion-Adamson Patrol.

Monday 30/11/36. After a heetic night of packing and talking things over with Mr McKinnon left KIKORI at about 1.0 p.m. loaded to the gunwales with gear after having soon the Ward Williams 'plane arrive. Mr Williams got Mr Marshall of OGAMOBU to refuel his 'plane. I refuse to be at the beak and call of any such ill-mannered person. See Letter to Hon. the G.S. on this matter! We towed 4 cances, two full of returning witnesses. After 1 hour's trouble with the engine and having to wait the cances while they went through the small GAURI passage (two never turned up at all) we went right through the night and got to the Mill at about 3.0 a.m. and went ashore for a sleep.

Job but, at the time, it fooled us all. 24 or so feet long, well made and 63 upper cross timbers. It certainly looked like a police job and Old Cpl DE-EA and I, who have rafted down turbulent streams together, both reckoned that the BAMU Patrol had reached rafting limits. But, here I place on record that the sago leaf "fireplace" on the raft would make anybody think that IT HAD NOT COME THROUGH ANY SERIOUS RAPIDS. N.B.

particularly one re the Aerodrome. I had little time to think this matter out but think it out I did to the best of my ability. I know that McKinnon has already spent about £800 on the job, and, as I said in the radiod if the Defence want the 'drome they must be prepared to put on a white overseer & 80 boys and I think it will cost every farthing of the £2700 I have estimated at 11.30, with two cances in tow, left the Mill. Called

in at KAIARAVI to get some boys to steer the cances. The village was in the midst of a mortuary feast but I got together 8 volunteers and away we went. I left behind A.C. MAIRAU and V.C. OMARO with tobacco to bring me up some sago. The Sawmill launch only a little bit of a thing and not running too well but we reached old URI(now deserted) by dusk and camped. We whites slept on board on planks while the natives made camp ashore. A wet night. Wednesday 2/12/36. Just after midnight(god moon) got away. At 9.0. a.m. Wednesday 2/12/36. River phenominally low and, to our horror, touched a rock and, I think, sprung a plank.

wednesday 2/10/36, Cont'd. Saw no natives at all below the rapids. Some distance above the rapids, without stopping the engine, went ashore to talk to some PAWAIA people. They told us they had seen the raft go down and that it was an URI raft.... Mr McKinnon has had numbers of these, URI and odd TUROHAS working for him and there they would learn, if, they did not know before, how to notch logs white man's fashion. At McDowell we could not get the anchor to hold. Went ashore (WOIMADU is quite a neat little village) & picked up V.C. SESELI and a couple of boys. They also reckoned the raft picked up down below was an URI job of work - This news made us quite despondent. At about 3.0 p.m. at a suitable side creek pulled in and made camp. I put a red light on the main river in case fanyone went past. Up anchor early. Boat leaking badly through Thursday 3/12/36. stern gland. Passed SUBU Creek, current pretty fierce, it is not always at flood times that these streams are swift running. At about 2.0 p.m. we reached BEVAN Island and made camp ashore. Mr McKinnon, who has to catch the next Southern boat, stated he was prepared to go no further on account of the "low tide" in the PURARI.

Friday 4/12/36.

Launch with crew of 4 boys left at daylight

leaving me with 6 police and 8 very indiffernt KORIKI paddlers. Made camp

properly and re-arranged stores.

NAMAINA(TUROHA) men came down to see us so sent up some whites' food, 1 tin biscuits, 1/25 flour and 1/40 rice to the next village. A.C. SUMAVE went up with this gear. My boys this day caught a large cel(MINAMA in Motuan). Considering that cels do not breed in fresh water but go 'way out to the deep/ Pacific to breed it is remarkable to find them so far in here.

Sunday 6/12/36.

Still no cances from down river.

Sunday 6/12/36.

Sent A. C. AIWA and Corpl DE-EA upstream with some more gear with instructions to dump at the TUROHA Village. He got back about 5.30 and reported people very friendly. A large lizard caught today, fully 8'0" long, I think it what they call a monitor, possibly some relation to the KOMODO dragon we have read so much about of late.

When I leave here I will be forced to leave behind the Kikori Station cance brought along, it is too cumbersome and heavy. What is wanted on these river patrols is a good light Goaribari or URAMA cance and good strong Goaribari men. The Korikis are useless.

mesday 8/12/36. Tired of waiting for Korikis with the sago pushed off with the Sawmill(borrowed) cance assisted by some villagers and went up to Gleeson Island - Village named ORAMADU. After seeing the mouth of the HOU Creek I understand Mr Woodward's difficulty in getting the old launch "Kikori" inside. At dush V.C. OMARO arrived with 17 men, all the halt, lame etc. from his village. Plenty of sago to hand. I asked for men to volunteer to stay with me but only 4 mon willing, the rest, anyway, were not fit men. The greatest collection of weeds I have yet seen. Was relieved to hear that Mr McKinnon had been seen going strongly below the Bevan Rpds as the river falling daily.

Wednesday 9/12/36. Paid off the useless Korikis and let them go home.

Self bad cold and return of the mild 'flu I had at Kikori. A few people

from the WA-ABO Creek(up higher) came down, and, with the poor interpretation,

I gather there is no news whatever of any patrol walking about "up top" but

they are all on the qui vive for same as were told by us some time ago when

we brought the HAHARI men up in the "Alele". Gave the men a 40 of rice and

a box of sago to take back with them.

In the lightest of my canoes proceeded upstream Thursday 10/12/36. past the WA-ABO Creek. Owing to lowness of river had extreme difficulty of getting along at all. Found the TUROHA Village of URAI-IHU. Above it, at the PIDE Creek, found more TUROHA men who advised me that the four prisoners recently returned home, with their HAHARI friends met some people, of whom we know little and are called the PIOWA, and that at the end of a BUGURU celebration there was a scrap and "plenty" of the TUROHA men were killed. Included in the killed were DIDARE and KOUWO. I gathered that some men of SINE(Friendly towards Faithorn when he came down from the RAWA) have been "walking about" down below and if they have heard of nobody walking about then it seems a wild goose chase going up any further as at the PIDE Creek we are only two hours or so below the rafting limit. After a long talk with the TUROHA people and explaining to them that I would leave DE-EA and three police with white and native foods at URAI-IHU there to wait two weeks in case anything did happen and that, after that, the people themselves were to look after the "Government" boxes dropped down stream at great speed to the camp at Gleeson Island. Got in at dusk just ahead of a rain storm. Left camp at daylight and lunched at McDowell Island. Negotiated rapids safely and camped at dusk in a PAWATA kombati hours.



Satdy 12/12/36. After a fierce hot trip in open cances reached the Mill at dark. Mr Street met me with the news that they(Port Moresby) had been calling "PATROL - DARU" all day but that he could not hear what they were saying nor could he pick up another radio intended for me.

Sunday 13/13/36. Resting and re-arranging gear.

Monday 14/12/36. Fried to get the radio bot couldn't...just a jumble of words starting "ADVISE CHANCE THAT". Decided to await the "Papuan Chief" due any time. The Goaribari crew sent through to me by Mr Bensted working on the aerodrome to fill in time.

ruesday 15/12/36. Again could get no sense out of the radio but did hear operator say something about recalling Chance. "Chief' arrived with Rev. Butcher, he said he was pleased to see me as he wanted lots of help from me with regard to his projected OKANI Patrol with Rev. Hurst. I think the scheme a good one as it may lead to native gossip and eventual news.

Wednesday 16/12/36. Sent canoes to Kikori and, with small boy native servant, sailed in the "Chief". At night anchored lower Kikori River.

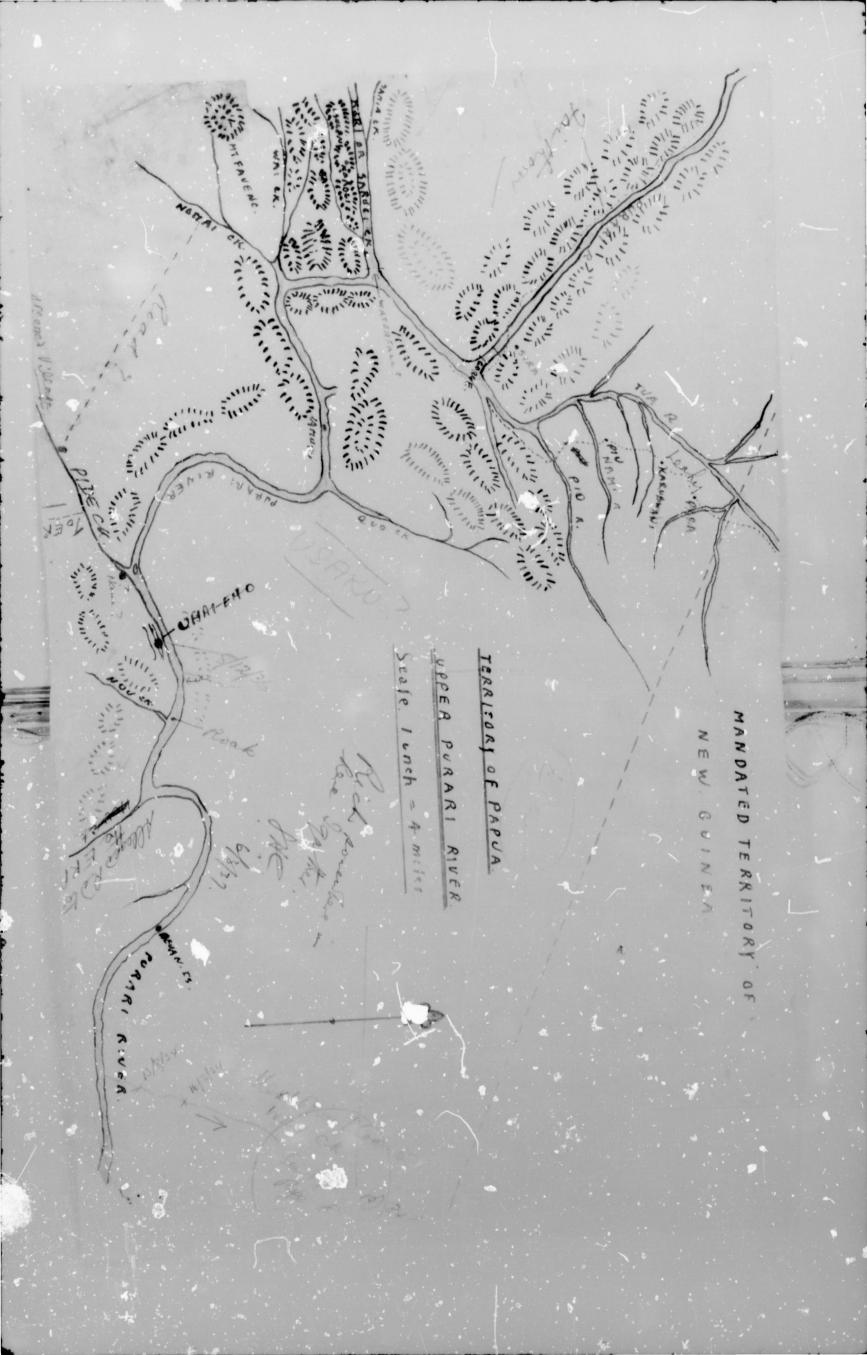
Thursday 17/12/36. Arrived at Kikori. Canoes some hours after me.

Sydney. A. Chance. 1/R.M.

Observations. The four police are expected in about two and one half weeks after having been left behind. They will leave behind, in charge of the friendly TUROHAS, foodstuffs in plenty in case any party does some down. There seems to be no news of a party walking about inland. From a study of Michael beahy's Hap I consider there is just a possibility that Champion and Adamson may have struck trouble west of the MABLIGAL River (See Leahy's Map) and have made tracks for the Hagen Area but I personally now fear the worst. The country would not beat two good men like Champion and Adamson and even if short of food they would manage on native tucker.

As I told His Excellency I fear the party has been annihilated.

Tyling At Chance . a/R.M.



	-	-											
Articles		Quantity taken on	QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE.  Government							Returned.	Remarks.		
		Patrol.	Police.	Carriers.	Others.	Total Used.		Cost.	ent				
Rice		660	160	100	100	360	1	10		100	200 left for Party		
Biscuits		80	20	40	-	60	1	7	6	NIL	20 left for Party		
Meat	***	30	30	-	-	30		13	9	Nil	Lbs		
Sugar		70	15	NEL	5	30		4	6	40	LO left for Party		
PISH		6	4	-	-	4		1	4	2			
Soap		12	10	-	2	12		3		Nil	Lbs		
Tobacco		19	2	14	2	18	2	4	7	1	Lbs		
Matches		36	22	-	10	32			7	4	Boxes		
Kerosene		2	1/2	-	1½	2		3	8	Nil			
Tents													
Flies		4					•	•	•	2	2 still up Purari		
lamps		4							•	3	1 still up Purari		
Buckets		23			,					2			
Kerosene Cans		2								1	1 still up Purari		
Cnives and Shea	iths												
Knives, 18 ju.	***	6			3	3		9	3	3	Presents:- 3		
Knives others													
Belts			*										
hatgun	ca	rtridg	es			18		2	9	7	Game and left with Poup the Purari.		
Print											up one rurair.		
lash to	Ca	rriers	. At	Sawmill			2	3	0		Canoe crews		
Cash ito	Pa	ddlers	at K	ikori			4	0	0		Hire large cance		
Beads		3				*							
Mirrors													
Axes													
Half Axes		6					•		•	4	2 still up Purari		
Comahawks	sh	2						2		2			
Rifle Ca	rt	ridges	3		~ 2	6		1	6	173	Signals Etc.		
Fares S.	н.	C. and	1 Serv	ant by	"P.C	." ?	1	5	0	Exact	fares not known		
Fuel Sav	vmi	ll La	unch t	o be a	djust	ed late	r o	n.	No	t yet	squared up.		
Hote about				t tobe		Total £	14	10	5	Rea	Wagisteral S.H.C.		

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

Kikori

Patrol Report No. 8 of 36/7.

Made by Manay Ackance . Actng R.M., D.D.

To:- the FURARI Delta District for the purpose of purchasing two S.D.A. Mission blocks and general.

Left Station on: - 10/3/37 Returned: - 22/3/37

No. of paddkers employed:- 19

Vessel:- 2 canoes only.

Villages visited: GAURI, MAIPO, KAIARAVI, ORAVI, EVARA, AKIARAVI, ORU, KAIRU and IARI.

No map sent, none necessary.

Fwd to Govt Secty:- 6/4/37.

hancy. H. Clauce o. in c. station.

The cost of Patrol was:- 50 Rice 5/-,20 biscuits 9/2,9 meat 4/2,
7 Sugar 1/-,3/4 tea 9d,4 soap 1/-,12 tobacco 30/-,10 matches 3d,
1 kero. 1/10,9 fish 3/-,8 ctgs/1/3, Fares 30/- and Vouchers £6.13
8 total cost of:211.0.5.

Police take MARERE + MO-U

Govt Secty

Kik. 5r/5

10/3/37 23/3/37 6/7

ı	cata	0-0-0	Trans	Or to				auro.
1	TO BOTH THE PERSON NAMED IN	0-0-0	Mari Marinda representativa mari		Marie Marie Agents	-	-	- Annahilla -
ı								

					ol Kikori No	-	-		)
Carriers (T	add	Lers) 8	10	a per day.				Their	7.1
KEIMA of DO	IBO	above	14	6d	7		0	X	1/2
NAVAI Of	17	11	11	N	7		0	X	91
	17	if	**	n	7		0	X	
SOGI of MOR	IGI	¥	11	И	7		0	**	9
ATURE OF W		Ĥ	î	Ĥ	7		0	*	}
ASA of "		ŷ	î	Ñ	7	•	0	*	19
LAVE of "		n	î	Ĥ	7	1	0.	X	0
uno of "		11	n	Û		7	0	×	*
GAIBIRI Of	11	î	n	î		7	0	*	*
OMIRO of	17	ŵ.	10	п		7	0	7	All on 24/3/37
EABO of	ñ	H	11	11		7	0	7	S
AIWABU of	N	ij	10	Ħ ,		7	0	X	h
DAMARARE O	e û	11	Ĥ	n		7	0	X	
COMORI of	Ñ	î	11	î		7	0	X	
DAIVEI of	Ħ	•	16	"		7		X	
KENI of	7	, û	î	n		7		×	
NAIBU of	î	, î	11	ñ		7	100 00	X	
KAINAU of	K	, î	Ħ	î		7		1	
MEI of	"	n	11	n		7	0	Marks	

Paid from Collections.

Diary of Patrol Report (Kikori) No. 8 of 36/7. Fitchance. a/R.M. 

Wed. 10th March.

Accompanied by A.C's MARERE (Orderly) and MO-U (Local), Court Interpreter BAIEKE in two canoes with MORIGIO paddlers left the Station at 11.0 a.m. for Aird Hill where lunched with Rev. Butcher.

After lunch Mr Butcher and I had a long conversation about the Goaribari people and we both agreed that it would seem the total population is declining. He has observed them longer than I have but we have both decided that there are seemingly less recole now than there were in 1924, despite the fact that you cannot go by the sizes of the present day villages. As is known, since the necessity no longer exists for the natives herding Lagran together in large villages they have scattered far and wide, luckily, it may be said, in lots of cases to the higher ground where living conditions are better. Mr Butcher quoted to me IOWA Village, he was there once and found that the bulk of the younger women had granuloma and it is well known that gonorrhoea ia a predisposing cause to sterility. I quoted my experience in the C.N.M.-I invariably ask "Any children" and it is really amazing the number of hefty women of 30 married two and three times, who have no children. On Page 3 of the "Essays in the Depopulation of Melanesia" it says that enybody who has observed natives for a number of years will notice a difference in the population. That is true. I have. Here I think(am almost sure) there is a gradual decline. Nowadays children that ought to be being born are not being born and that must have an effect on the population in 15 or 16 years time. If I am alive in 20 years time I shall certainly do a private patrol around Goaribari, for the subject interests me. We should keep proper census sheets of the villagers here but with the present staff it is impossible so the best we can do is observe and make reasonable assumptions.

As it was a fine night I left Aird Hill after 9.0 p.m. & was still on the road at midnight.

Thursday 11th March.

THE REAL PROPERTY.

121111-

Im early and, after giving a few orders to the GAURI people for the improvement of the Rest House; I had managed a few hours sleep in it, after a long and hot and tedious trip reached the Sawmill about 9.30 Pand made camp.

#### Friday 12th March.

Inspected the Landing Ground. Mr McKinnon has done very well, has certainly fulfilled his lease conditions to date, and I can the safely say that, in the very near future, 450 yards will be more or less in a fit condition for a light Moth Plane to land and take off. It is remarkable how good the landing ground is for the first 400 yds, then a creek intrudes. This will eventually be diverted by cutting a huge deep drain along the Fastern boundary and it is also proposed to put a huge deep drain right along the Western boundary.

Mr McKinnon advised me that he was working at pressure to cope with orders and that he was getting another sawyer over from N.Q.

I would say that the Company is doing very well indeed-The T.O.D. and

I.E.C. people have given them some big orders of late; it all helps. This taken
timber has all been loaded at the Mill and Zone direct to Daru.

Saturday 13th March.

passage to AKIARAVI. I had heard the village was pretty awful and I found it so, and, if there is one place that should not be excused it is akiaravi for they are on good solid ground and, as I told the v.C., they should have a village area approximating the kikori Parade Ground. As it was I found threes growing up through the ravi and the rear ends of most of the houses could not be seen from the river! I dealt with all the 28 householders under Nat. Reg. No. 98/4 and sentenced them to I month's imprisonment. Mr Humohries warned them before and it is no use for ever talking, warning, threatening and doing nothing. I am recommending that the old doddering v.C. KAIVIRA EVARA be dismissed and a good alive young man will be found to take his place.

After a very thorough inspection of AKIARAVI went on down to ORAVI and it was, if possible, worse. No attempt has been made, since Mr Humphries' visit, to improve the surroundings and they are also on good solid ground. 16 of the householders (a few of the men had cleaned up around their dwellings) were dealt with in the C.N.M. for neglecting to improve their village.

After an hour in ORAVI went on down the TUA Creek and up the WAME to the Mill where I arrived at 8.30 p.m.

Sunday 14th March.

Resting.

### Monday 15th March.

Started a clearing gang on the landing ground - In charge Local Const MO-U. Also made advances wages to certain of the Mill labour. Also witnessed payment (second) of 25 to V.C. KAIRI for timber rights WAME River(BAROI Tribe) Area. Also paid to MEPAI KAIRI the sum of 10/- for what he calls "his" portion of the N.W. Approach. Mr McKinnon said he would pay the 10/- to avoid future disputes so, beyond recording the payment on office copy D.A. there will be no need to do any more. After completing all this business on to ORU Village. No V.C. in this village which was fairly clean. Houses good but a little more clearing back of undergrowth to be done, as I told them, we must let the sun and air into the billage!

After finishing up at ORU on to the large village of KAIRU where I found numerous C.N.M. awaiting me. Got rid of all these by dark and arranged for all the assembled councillors to attend a Council Meeting. We talked and talked for nearly three hours. The matters dealt with were:-

- 1. Policy of the Government with especial reference to the use made of the Taxation money. Medical benefits stressed as this, in the main, is the only benefit the locals get.
- 2. Necessity for clean villages, water holes etc.
- 3. Interpretation various sections of the M.R.O.

The meeting was guite a success - A "talk" is dear to the heart of the Delta native, he will "gas" for hours without tiring. For next officer I record, Orders to W.C.:-

1. URIKARAVI to be rebuilt. Old one in poor state of repair.
2. KERAJA and VAIEKE to rebuild their old houses to N.G. design, proper TURARI shape, not bungalow design.
5. ITAI-ITUA and UKA KAURI to clear tack undergrowth and repair and build up read in front of their dwellings.
4. Po O KOI-I-ARA to complete read his house to village.

### Tuesday 16th March.

All day at KAIRU attending to various matters, nothing to be gained by hurrying these TURARI patrols! Wednesday 17th March.

By an entirely new(to me) short cut went to IARI by way of small passages to the main TAI-IAU(launch) passage and on to

### Wednesday 17th March.

13.4.

Arrived IARI 1.30 n.m. - After a rest and tea straight on with C.N.M., distribution W.N.L. moneys and etc. Tiursday 18th March.

Turchased the MIIAKORAVA and ARIKIRAVI seventh Day Adven. Mission blocks for 26 and 18 shillings respectively. I was just completing the surveys when Mr Lock arrived in the "DIARI" with a companion. He left almost immediately for UKIARAVI to buy sago. Owing to the fact that we now have radio at the Mill I had been able to arrange for him to bring my mail and stores-very different from the old days. All we want in Papua now is an amphibian service and we will be quite modern!

### Friday 19th March.

After inspecting IARI village, this time it was fairly good and clean, on to the village of OKAIKENAIRU missed by me last time. Ordered Rest House to be repaired, portions of the main road to be built up and dealt with a man for destroying a cultivated tree. My old KAMBISI Tolice Camp "cookie" lives in this village and, as usual, he was in trouble about "somebody" killing his rigs. Nothing could be done about them however. After completing work at OKAIKENAIRU on to the village of KAIARAVI where inspected and then on to the Mill where arr. well after dark to find the "Chief" not yet in.

### Satdy 20th March.

40%

Labour Inspection at the Mill. All O.K. The "Tapuan Chief" arrived late but did not start loading RARY timber as Mr McK. expected. Sunday 21st March.

After loading the "Chief" left. I and my cook took passage in her. The cances were sent on independently. We arrived back at Kikori on Monday the 22nd and I found all O.K. on the Station.

A routine patrol of little interest. As regards the two land purchases all I can do is to let the vouchers go through as I have no forms: Transfer land Natives to Grown. 24 forms were ordered have no forms: Transfer land Natives to Grown. 24 forms were ordered have no forms: Transfer land Natives to Grown. 24 forms were ordered have back in 1936. 8 were supplied and 16 put "on transfer on 21/7/36. "way back in 1936. 8 were supplied and 16 put "on transfer on 21/7/36. On 5/2/37 I wrote to the Govt Trinter for the 16 outstanding but they have not yet come to hand!

fG.P. 67

# PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

IO of 36/37

KIKORI

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by F.A. Bensted, P.O.,	to
the Era River, Gopi and Gorau Districts fo	or the purpose of
the capture of seven prison escapees and the General Inspe	ection of
any villages visited.	
Left Station on 28/3/37 Returned to Station on I	0/4/37.
Number of Carriers employed 15 Number of Police taken	8
Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge Canoes	
Villages visited BAWI, GIPI, IMEIA, RAVI-WANA, GIGORI, KOIRAVI	, KORI, BARAVI,
AUMU, IARI, TETAHUI, EBEGAU, GOPI, UBUO, MEAGOAMA, GAURI.	

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

7405/3.35.-1,000.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.
(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided. Retel Majoentin.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

14 April, 1937 Sydney. HChauce.

GANI + KAMU Re-arrested. KoBODOU Died mice cocape.

Polia:

Che DEEA 40 NIRI ANA 819INA KANVARE BAXUA

Govt Secty

28/3/37 10/4/37 6/7

Kik 5r/12

# Vote: - 6 - 3 - 5 Transport. Tatrol No. 10.

MAIPANI	above	14	6d		7	0	His		
AISA	11	11	11		7	0	4		
KAIRIA	11	ii	tr		7	0	X		
WARI	'n	û	it		7	0	7		
WAROMAI	11	ű	и		7	0	+		
IGIRI	n	11	11		7	0	X		
NAKARU	î î	11	i.		7	0	*		
KAVI	п	ii	ñ		7	0	4		, 0
MAWIRU	, ii	**	11		7	0	*		1/K
KKPAI	п	ï	ñ		7	0	4		9.
BAMIERE	н	it	îr		7	0	·K		
BUARI	"	î	ŵ.		7	0	41	A11 01	1
KAURI	11	17	п		7	0	×	11/4/31	7
AIKA	11	'n	n		7	0	*		
KARI	if	11	n		7	0	*		
							Mark		

Paid from Kikori Revenue Collections.

Kikori, D. D.

Radio to Govt Secty. Port Moresby.

> ARE CHAMPION ANDERSEN ARRIVING ENDEAVOUR OR CHIEF STOP ARRANGING TATROIS STOP BENSTED TRESENT AWAY INLAND. TRANSFERRED. STOP CHANCE.

something like the above(no cony, unfortunately, kept) sent 7/4/36.

P.O. Behated,

on Tatrol/

This a.m. (9/4/37 - Friday) I have received:
BENSTED RELIEVES RUTTLEDGE FLY RIVER STOP HONALD LHAVES

HERE THIRTEENTH CALLS KIKORI PICK UP BENSTED AND SAILS

DIRECT D'ALBERTIS JUNCTION.

ARARI (in charge) accompanied by Locals IVERAI and SUMAVE. It will be necessary for you to get in just as quickly as you can as I went you, if possible, to type your T/R before leaving but, if it can't be done, you can do it on the Fly and send in the two copies to here.

I hear you have caught three of the prisoners and have gone up the WAI Creek and I have told ARARI to find out where you are, when he gets to IARE.

I hope you catch your boat. If you get a chance send a note to Mr Montgomery telling him I shall not be along until after the "Chief" and the "ALELE" is running.

Kikori.

Actng R.M. , D. D.

Friday morning. 9/4/37.

EBECAU 8/4/34 Q.M.D.21. I am sending in for treatment A.C. BAKUA with has V.D. I have taken 10541 KAMU, and 10569 GANI, of the exechers. I will not send them in with BAKUA as they will prove useful as quedes, forwhich purpose Thave been uring them. KOBODOV is dead, DOUPOU exeched MI, TUWE, BAI-AU & EMIA ou somewhere on the Suchi Blever they hear of in P.O.D heapte when there. Hohe to see agen or the 147 4 of Benetal 0,0.0 PS I'm leaving BAKUA 5 cartridges. Instructions Patrol No. 10 of 36/37.

Kikori. 27/3/37.

Mr Bensted . .. 0./

tomorrow afternoon, per two cances, for the AULEI Sub-District. The main purpose of the patrol is to arrest escaped prisoners:-

10552 TUWE 10553 TOTOU 10554 KOBODOU 10565 EXXX EMIA all of AULEI. 10572 BAI-AU 10569 GANI

These men were arrested at AULEI village by Mr Foldi and I think you had better try and get them back the same way, that is by a visit to IOWA the village from KORI or EVA-NAI UA. Please travel as light as you can and be prepared to go inland towards KITAI(see my map) and the WAI-I Crock (Carne River) if the wanted men clear out that way. V.C. KAMAIO of AULEI should assist you quite a lot.

I will leave here on Sunday afternoon the 11th and meet you at ARU-U or ERA-MAITUA and from there we will go up the ERA to attend to Labour business at the O.S.L. Camp. We must both be back here by the "D.C.", you in case of a transfer, self for paying-off H.Ls.

The only map I can refer you to is the one you know of in the Annual Report and my two old P/Reports you will find, I think, of use. The same refers to Mr Speedie's.

I hope you are successful getting in some of the

runaways.

Symon. H. Kaner

Noted and Patnd.

4. a Bensted roo.

7. a. Benste 1. Patrol Officer, D. B.

Objects of the Patrol:-

The re-arrest of prisoner escapeesaand the general inspection of the villages of the ERA River and COPI Districts.

### Sunday, 28th. March.

In accordance with instruction received from the A/R. I. I left Kikori Station at 2.30 p.m., and proceeded to Aird Hill.

with me I took Col. DE-EA, L/Col. NIRI, A.C. KORI, A.C. AINA, A. C. AIWA, A. C. SIGINA, A. C. KAIVARE, Loc. A. C. BAKUA a police sook and Afteen Goaribari carriers.

The two cances used made very good tame to Aird Mill where I decided to stop until the change of the dide for the run down to GAURI Village.

I went up and had dinner with Mr Butcher after telling the bays to be ready to move off at 10 p.m.

At 9.30 p.m. a heavy rain storm started, so I decided to accept Hr Butcher's kind invitation to stop the nicht, and get away in the early morning.

The stores were all put under shalter in the Aird Hill bensine store and the carriers and police quartered in the Rest House for the night.

# Monday, 29th. March.

We left Aird Hill at 7 a.m. and the travelled with only one break for food and rest until 5.30 p.m., When we reached BAWI village (V.C. AMAI). Here I decided to stop for the night so comp Wes made in the rather ruinous Rest House.

The village is a very large one and has, I should say, about 300 people living in it. It was evident that not a strok! of work had been done in the place for months, as high grass and a litter of r rabbish was to be seen everywhere.

I ordered that the whole place be cleaned up and a new Rest House built to replace the old one.

### Tuesday, 30th. March.

I left BAWI at 7 a.m. after starting the villagers on their job of village cleaning, and went on to GIPI (V.C. ONIA).

Here I also ordered a new Rest House built and a lot of long grass cut down. It is evident that no work has been done in these villages since the visit of the last officer.

After buying a quantity of sago I left, and after travelling through small cance passages for a number of hours arrived on the ERA River close to IMSIA (V. V. AUWAMI). This village also was in sad need of a clean-up and the only redeeming feature about it was that it had a good new Rest House.

I gave orders for a lot of work to be done and then crossed the river to RAVI-WANA (V.C. WAHE), where I made camp for the might.

This V.C. also controls the village of GIGERI, about 400 yes. up river.

One of the OIL SEARCH party was camped at GIGORI, a ME McKinnon, and I passed a couple of hours of the evening talking to him.

Both of these villages were fairly clean and did not need much work to make them quite presentable. Both have good Rest Houses. Wednesday, 31st. March.

Left camp at 7 am. and proceed up river to KOIRAVI (V.C. ONE) end there order a lot of cleaning up to be done.

This village is only a new one as the people left the old site about three months ago and moved down the creek to the main river.

The reason given for this move was that they thought that there was too much sickness in the cld village. The new site is much better than the old one.

On upstream to KORI or IOWA-MAIPUA (V.C. KAITA) and there made camp. A good villge; the 7.0. seems to be awake to his duties.

Heard here that the escapees were in the habit of slaeping now and then at BARAVI, a village about three miles away, so decided that I would pay BARAVI a visit that night.

We left KORI in pouring rain at 8.30 p.m. and after a very

wet and uncomfortable trip through small creeks arrived at IO p.m. at the village.

We managed to get into the village without being heard, but the rell that went up when I flashed my torch into the Dubu, could have been heard a mile away.

No luck however; the escapees were not inthe village. The only people present were about six families and the V.C. KAIA.

The V.C. told me that the wanted men had never visited his village but he knew where the V.C. of the AULEI people was living in a small kombati or garden place.

Taking V.C. KA-AI with us we wended our wet way homeward and were all only too glad to turn in for the night. Thursday, Ist. April.

Spent nearly all the day wandering round in the cances up small crocks looking for the kombati of V.C. KOMAIO.

We also spent quite a while hunting in the bush for tracks but with no success. I was about to give up the search for the day when we surprised a party of two men and a woman out on a pig hunt.

They tried to run away into the swamps but the police were too quick for them and we soon had them where we could talk to them ..

As luck would have it they were from the kombati of the V.C. for whom we had been searchilg; and after some persuasion agreed to lead us there.

We found only KONAIO and his wife and children in the kombati and took them all back to KORI with us.

The V.C. told me that all the people have left EBEI and now live well up IOWA Creek in a village called AUMV. He also told me that they bnow themselves as the AULEI people of the GORAU District.

riday, 2nd. April.

Toiled up the IOWA Greek all day. Many rapids and gravel bars over which the cances had to be dragged.

I noticed large quantities of a fair quality coal on the gravel banks. It is not as brown as most of the coal I have seen in this country.

At about three o'clock we arrived at the place where KOMAIO said the track leading in to the village started. The cances were unloaded and pulled up on the banks and hidden, and a camp made about a male in from the river bank.

while clearing a place for a tent fly, V.C.KAITA of KORI was bitten on the toe by a large black snake. I treated him at once, making very deep insisions, and by the morning he was almost well again. Saturday, 3rd, April.

Camp was left at 8 a.m. and we travelled slowly along a track leading to the North West. prequent stops were made to waste time as I did not want to get to the village too early for fear of being sees.

The only gear taken was a cooking pot with about twelve pound of rice for the boys, and a tin of meat and an onion for myself.

At 4 p.m. a definite move was made andowe moved a little faster towards the village.

I had heard from KOMAIO that five of the boys were living in a small kombati village about a mile and a half from the main village, whilst only one of the wanted men lived in AURU itself.

At about 5.30 p.m. the kombati village was surrounded and entered and after a short struggle two men, GANI and KAMU, were arrested.

A third man, . ENIA, was at a sago place in a creek about 400 yds. from the village when we raided it, and managed to escape into the bush.

As soon as the prisoners were securely handcuffed we ran as fast as we could to the main village of AUMU.

We entered this village without being seen and sang out for the man BAI-AU, who was supposed to living here. The people who had been eating their evening moal, at once rushed out of the houses and the whole place was in an uproar.

I did not notice anything wrong until my attention was caught by the sight of the carriers running about waving loops of cane in front of themselves. ( I subsequently found out that this was the method used to deflect any spear or arrow thrown them.)

I had hardly noticed this when somebody called to me to "look

out" and I immediately turned and ducked. As I did so an arrow passed over my lent shoulder, missing me by a matter of inches.

Corporal DE-EA was harriedly loading his rifle, with a narty look in his eye, but I called out to him not to shoot and we went and placed the boy guilty of the offence under arrest.

This boy turned out to be an ex Local A.C. called SIKAI and was a brother of one of the wanted mon.

It turned out that BAI-AU was not in the village but was away on the upper SIREBI River.

TUWE and POPOU were supposed to be living in a kombati somewhere on WAI Greek, and the cman KOBODOU had died in the bush near the Savadll from the bite of a snake.

I made a camp in one of the village houses and settled down for the night to get as much rest as the fleas, roaches, lice and bugs would allow.

The Village of AUMU consists of about eight hovels, you could not really call them houses, built on the level of the ground, and struck me as being a place that a self respecting pig would even refuse to live in.

The people ( about 45 ) were a filthy crowd all covered with that a years accumulation of grease and dift. The men were the usual sports of grass or cassowary feathers while the woman were either a sports of plaited fibred and a sort of hooded cape made out of bark cloth or a skirt of bark cloth.

The only thing I saw that had any religious bearing or eignificance at all was a fence that had been exected close to the village. this fence consisted of upright posts each about five feet village. this fence consisted of upright posts each about five feet want and about seven feet high joined by five laterals of cane.

The fence would be. I should judge, about 40 yds. long, and was decorated by a large number of large leaves pinned onto the cane laterals by splinters of bamboo.

I asked the significance of this erection and was told that if a man of the village killed animal, bird or reptile, he had to put a mark on this "fence" to placate the spirit of the dead beast.

### Sunday, 4th. April.

Back to the camp with our prisoners in the early morning and then on downthe river to KORI.

only one stop was made on the way down, and that was to allow everybedy to have a much need wash in the river. The vermin in that village gave me a sick feeling even to think of.

I had decided that I would try to get around to WAI Greek and see if I could get the two men supposed to be over there before they got warned of our presence in the district.

gamp was made at KORIfor the night and much to the delight of the village people I shot a crocedile that had been stealing their dogs for months past.

### Monday, 5th, April.

Left KORI at 7 a.m. and paddled hard all day arriving at IARI (V.C.AIBARU) at 5 p.m. The village has a good Rest House but needed a bit of cleaning up. I told the V.C. to attend to this matter at once and then after a good meal we all turned in to be prepared for an early start in the morning.

#### Tuesday, 6th. April.

Through small passages to the MAUBI R. and thence across to the CARNE R. or WAI Ck.

We found the tide running out and the river flowing very last

Went on up the river past TETAVUI on the right and then EBEGAU on the left. The village people told us that they had not heard of anyo one at all up the river.

Watched both banks very carefully for any signs of kombatis or paths but found nothing.

Camp was made at 5.30 p.m. on a high bank well up the river and we all spept like logs in spite of the heavy rain which fell all night long.

All the flys leaked badly but we were really too tired to

# Mednesday, 7th. April.

Broke camp at 7.30 and in pouring rain worked our way up stream for some hours. The cances had to be dragged over a number of rapids.

At last we arrived at applace where we could not get the cances any further so myself and six police searched in the bush for some time until we at last found an old track.

We followed this track over the hills for about three miles and finally entered a clearing that had at one time been a village site.

After scouting around for a while Corporal DE-EA recognised it as the old village of KITAI. Where the people have moved to now I was not able to discover.

Not a trace was to be found of the wanted men so all very sad and weary we made our way back to the cances and then down to our camp of the eixth.

# Thursday, 8th. April.

Camp was left at 7.30 a.m. and we reached EREGAU at 9.30 a.m. ere I found a Medical Patrol from Kikori in charge of BOI-MAREA and IGO-ARUE.

These two boys told me that two of the Oil Oc. men were at present w the Sirebi R. so this decided me to hurry back as fast as I could to AUMU to see if the men on the Sirebi would move back house at the ceming of two white mon. If they did I intended to be waiting for the with wide open ame.

Got back to IARI (V.C. AIBARU) as fast as we could and then camped for the night. I found the village much cleaner this time,

# Miday, 9th. April.

Left at 7 a.m. for GIGORI (V.C. WAHE) where we arrived at 5 p.m. on the way through I visited the villages, of GOPI (V.C.MIRA), UBUO (V.C. PEREMA), BAWI (V.C. AMAI), MEAGOA, KIPI (V.C. ONIA), IMEIA VV.C. AUWAMI) and RAVI -WANA (V.C. WAHE).

All these villages with the exception of the ones I had visited Previously were ordered to be very quickly cleaned up.

### Saturday, Ioth. April.

I was just about to move off up river to KORI and AUNU at 7.30 in the morning a cance with three police from Kikori was seen approaching. The police turned out to be A.C.ARARE and Local A.Cs.

IVERAL and SUMAVE. They were carrying a message to me from the A/Ring" to the effect that I was to hurry back to the station as fast as I could as I was to relieve Ruttledge on the Fly River.

I at once obtained nine more paddlers and at 8 a.m. set out on the long run to Kikori.

GAURI (V.C.ORO) was reached at 5 p.m. and after a rest and a m meal we left again at 6.30 p.m. and running up with the tide reached Kikori Station just before II p.m.

I pride myself that this is in the way of being a record run by cance in this part of the world. From GIGIRI to KIKORI in one day is not a pleasure trip by any means.

F.A. Bensted, Patrol Officer.

## Observations:-

Now that two of the escapees are caught and one is dead there are now only four to be got in. This will have attention in the near future.

It is expected that the "Alele" will be raming very shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be the shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and then the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and possible C.P.S. will be shortly and the N.L. Inspection and the N.L. Inspection

Mr Bensted appears to have done a lot of useful work in a very short time and it is a pity I had to rocall him. Had I not sought the information Kyntalia as to where he was bound for by he would most assuredly have missed his through boat to the Fly River.

Actng R.M. , D. D.

SKETCH MAP TO ACCOMPANY PATROL REPORT NO. 10 of 36/37. By F. a. Bensted P.O., ac. Seale: 4 miles flinch.

Articles	Quantity taken on Patrol. Government							1	Returned.	Remarks.		
	Patrol.	Police.	Carriers.	Others.	Total Used.		ost.					
ice	260	50	90	-	140		17	6	120	lbs.		
Biscuits	40	10	20	-	30	,	I4	4	IO	lbs.		
Icat	IO	IO	-	1,00	IO		4	7	nil.	lbs.		
Sugar					-				•			
rea	1											
Soap	4	2	22		4		1	8	nil.	lbs.		
lopacco	14	I	I	8	II	I	7	6	3	lbs.		
Matches	20	20		-	20			6	nil.	Bks.		
Kerosene	/1	1	1 2		I		I		nil.	gals.		
Fish	IO	10		,	IO		3	4	nil.	lbs.		
Flies	3				-				3	1		
Lamps	2			-					2			
Buckets	. 2								2	0,		
Kerosene Cans	/I						1		I			
Knives and Sheath	s									7		
Knives, 18 in.	. 4			1	I		3		3	Lost.		
Knives, others							-					
Belts						-						
Pouches						-	-					
Print							-		1			
Twill												
Handkerchiefs .						-	-					
Beads						-		-				
Mirrors				- :		-	-	-				
Axes		-		-		1	-	-				
Half Axes	2								2			
Tomahawks	2					-	-	-	2			
rriers Pay			-			5	. 5	5				
rtgs. 303.	180		•		. 5		-	3	175	Signals, Crocodil		
-	-				Total	-	-	-	-			

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

# PATROL REPORT

[G.P. 67

STATION NUMBER 11 0/ 36/7.

KIKORI STATION REPORT OF A PATROL made by Sydney. H.Chance Myto Oil Search (Era R.) & Sawmill for the purpose of C.S. ( Desertion Cares) - Boiler Suspection @ Mile ( S.R. Foldi ) voillage inspections. Left Station on 4.5.37 Returned to Station on 11.5.37 \_\_Number of Police taken\_\_\_\_\_\_ Number of Carriers employed /// Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge "Aleke" - J. R. Foldi Bass visited ARU-U( ERA-MAIRUA), Oil Search Base Camp, Bush Vill. of KATNAKURUA, KIPAIA VIII. of WATAMU, WAME R. SAWMILL, NEW YATMURU Vill. of AUNABAU.

(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

(2) In the body of the report the name of the village \*bould be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately No map necessary.

(4) The space below is not to be written in.

(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided

8205/2.37.-1,000

Forwarded to the Government Secretary

Date\_ 18. 5.

Sydney H. Chance.

Note: - AUWABAU not enough water in oreck to float 'Aleb '@ los tide.

# MARY of KIKORI PATROL REPORT No. 11 of 36/7.

### Tuesday 4th May.

Accompanied by Mr P.O. Foldi. Interpreter BAIRKE.

3 Police. 1 Tolice Cook and 1 Sergant left KIKORI in the "Alele" at
9.35 a.m. Passed GAURI Village 12.55 p.m. and proceeded along the
INI Passage towards the Sawmill. Passed the "Fishing" Village of
MAIPO(JRAMA Pribe and an offshoot of OMAUGERE) at 2.5 p.m. On the
way to the FIPAIA villages passed the vessel "Olive" on her way
back to the Oil Search Camp. Anchored at ARU or ERA-MAIPUA at 5.10
p.m.

built a new heat House and had cleared up the place, it was at least 105 per cent because than when I was here before. The read through to KORI or IOWA-MALTUA has been corduroyed and cleared of trees.

Delected ARU to be the Village instable and the people selected KIPLIO to be Councillor. They are a bit askamed of themselves being left without a V.C., but, as I told them before: "Not a "government" village, no V.C.".

### Wednesday 5th May.

Houth at 8.15. Picked up cances with L/Opl NIRI and deserters at 8.45 and took the in tow. At 9.20 passed the mouth of the TAU Ck. and at 10.45 anchored of the bush village of KAINAMURUA. Village much cleaner than it was last 19/5/36 and the Roat House is now complete and quite har table: As a matter of fact the village is better than most of those in the older parts of the Division. Shrubs and crotons give it quite a nice appearance. After about 15 mins in the village left, and at 11.50 anchored off the Oil search Base Camp. Went achors and excetod camps. Ar Kontgomery had prepared a nice went achors and excetod camps. Ar Kontgomery had prepared a nice went achors and excetod camps. Ar Kontgomery had prepared a nice went achors and excetod camps. Ar Kontgomery had prepared a nice went achors and excetod camps. Ar Kontgomery had prepared a nice went achors and excetod camps. Ar Kontgomery had prepared a nice went achors and excetod camps. Ar Kontgomery had prepared a nice went achors and excetod camps. Ar kontgomery had prepared a nice went achors and excetod camps. Arrivaless going. Aerials exceted etc. etc.

The Oil Search people(8 whites in residence when all together at the Base! have made themselves very comfortable and the Labour Lines are quite O.K. for a temporary survey camp.

### Page 2.

### Thursday 6th May.

In the C.P.S. - delving into the cases Oil Search v. 13 describers, quite a long and tedious job. I arrived at the conclusion that the natives had no real cause for running away, no doubt they found the bush camping and geological survey work hard and vedious but, as I told them, that was explained to them when they signed on. One of the number (AIRI C/S No. 7966) a GIPI(GOPI) man was undoubtedly the instigator of the general exodus and he was awarded 3 months I.H.L. - The rest I gave only a month from date of arrest, except one man who joined the initial crowd when they were half way to their villages and he was returning from a message to the Sawmill. He was sentenced to 6 weeks I.H.L. Two were convicted but no penalty imposed, they will make up the time absent only.

### Friday 7th May.

stances of aggravation, to wit, the picking of a lock. A smart piece of work already done by Mr Bruce Hides locating the broken lock & thus unearthing the thief, who confessed. 3 Months H.L. awarded. In the C.N.M. 4 visitors to the camp a week before for threatening behaviour (purely a native disturbance and nothing to do with oil Search though the fraces frightened Mrs Wilson) awarded 1 month's H.L. each.

Rest of the day busy with various labour records, issue and cancellation of Employers' Arms Permits and the dozen other things found to do on a visit such as this. Mr Foldi helping Mr Carey, M.Sc., to get in touch with Port Moresby by radio.

Most of the labourers employed asked for advances against wages but, to avoid gambling. I told them they would have to wait until they moved to Kikori, which would be shortly, where the wait until they moved to Kikori, which would be shortly, where the Trade Stores are. They saw the wisdom of my action.

### Saturday 8th May.

Left the Base Camp at 7.15 a.m. - Fouled a couple of rotten snags as river very low but no damage done to the "Alele". We successfully dadged the bad ones. At 11.20 nearing ARU-U we reached the "Olive" and found Mr and Mrs Wilson on board, the former trying to get the engine going. Mr Foldi got her going by 4.30 p.m. and I have since heard she got back to the Base O.K. Left the "Olive" at 5.40 p.m. and at 7.25 anchored for the night at the BARO Creek Anchorage.

### Sunday 9th May.

Went ashore to see the newly made BARO Creek to KOPILI Creek(VAIAMU Village) Road very favourably reported on by various whites. It is a good piece of work, where there was a nasty swampy sloshy track there is now a good built up road and it took me only 32 minutes to traverse the total length. To keep this road, as now existing, in good order the people must have tools. Please see the attached requisition. For many years now the VAIAMU have gone to work, numbers of them, and they have paid many taxes and should get some benefit from the Fund. It will help us, incidentally, to explain just what is done with the Taxation Trust Fund! As is well known the use of this road by patrolling D.D. Officers saves hours of expensive engine running. The vill. of VALAMU was in perfect order.

Left the Anchorage at 9.45 a.m. and by way of the "top" or BEBENIRO Passage ontered Port Romilly and, against a very rapidly flowing outgoing tide arrived at the Sawmill at 4.05 and thed up. Inspected the Manding Ground Etc.

### Monday 1.0th Maye

After fixing up 14 prisoners and 2 Police to go on with more grubbing of stumps on the Landing Ground, signing on 1 N/L and a Boiler and Machinery Inspection(I understand the correct fees are 22.2 and 21.1.0.a total of 3 guineas. anyhow that is what Mr Foldi collected)left the Mill at 10.20 a.m. - Anchored at AUWABAW Village, up the VAIMURU Estuary, at 1.40 p.m. and did not leave again until 5.10 p. m. on account of the L w state of the tide.

### Page 4.

### Monday 10th May Cont'd.

Inspected the village (there are 24 married men of VALUEU living there) and gave the head men numerous hints as to how to improve the "new" village. The site is reasonably good and better/than VAIMURU. At 8.10 p.m., just past GAURI Village blew a cylinder pet cock and anchored for the night sending spare boys back to GAURI to sleep.

### Tuesday 11th May.

Up anchor 7.45. Nan to 8.15 when stopped for 15 minutes for further repairs when off again. At 10.15 passed the P.O.D. Vessel "Palma" on route to the Sawmill from DARU. They are to do more survey work. 4 whites on board. Anchored at 11.00 a.m. at Kikori and unloaded. Sent prisoners GARUI and MAGUA, who have very bad tropical ulcers (they are not signed on labour) straight to the Native Hospital for treatment. Sergt MOMORIPA reported all O.K. on the Station.

### General Remarks:-

No doubt the labour on the ERA River has found the work up there amongst the thick fungle protty hard but they will be happier when the Oil Search people move to the Kikori River which move will occur in the very near future.

There is very little else to know about the ERA River now, the field surveyors of the Co. have accurately plotted the whole of the river. An interesting point is that there is quite a large waterfall on the Upper MENA River just a little above where Mr Cawley and mycolf, years ago, tried to raft down! It is a wonder we did not hear it. Having tried to raft on what the Cos men call the "Long Rapid" Mr Montgomery quite understands what a hectic time Mr Cawley and I had when we got capsized-It will be remembered there was some loss of gear but no loss of life.

Mr Carey has surveyed the West. Branch of the ERA almost to Mount Favenc and we were able to pick up.on the map. Mr Speedie's crossing point. Patrol AWERI Ck. to PIDE Creek.

Actng R.M.

SYATMURU Village RAVIPAKA PORT cool MARIA-EKAI GAIEKE - EVOY KAUMORD Wov.c. - KEMEI Men now @ AUWABAU. BAIENE - EVOI \_ 1 (W) PMONO KOIVI 1. APIRA - AMONO - 2 AUWA - 100A1 3 AMONA - AMANIA -Amoka -OMARO -6. 7. KAIRI- In API-NAMAROA KEA - AMOKA - 1 8. AP1 RAV1 OMAI - AMANIA -9. EVOT - WARA 10. KAIPU - KUAI - 1 11. OMERA-APIRAL -12 OMERA - ENA -13. KMRI - KAI-0 -14. AMANIA - OMERA -15. EVO - VAREKE 16 AUNA - BIA 17 IRMU - EKAI 18. KomARA - KAURA'A -19. MATKEKI - KOW 20. BAT. , - MARIA 21. MIRU - EVIM -122. AUNA - KAZA -23

Articles	Cantity taken on		QUANTI	FIES ISSUE	D AND VAL			Returned	Remarks
	Patrol	Police	Carriers	Others	Total Used	Government			
Rice	50	20	-	30	50	4	1	-	Lps
Biscuits	20	6	-	14	20	9	9	NIL	Lbs
Meat	7	3	-	4	7		1	3 -	Lbs
Sugar	7	3	-	4	7		1	L -	Lbs
tsh	7	3	-	4	7		8	4 -	Lps
Soap	6	1	6	#2	3		1	0 3	Lbs
Tobacco	7	1	-	6	7	1.	7	6 -	Lbs
Matches	10	3	-	7	10		3	-	Bxs
Kerosene	1	t	-	¥	1		1 1	0 -	Gall.
Tents									
Flies	3							3	
Lamps	3							3	
Buckets	1							1	
Kerosene Cans	1							1	
Knives and Sheaths	0								
Knives, 18 in	1					4.		1	
Knives, others									
Belts	/ .								
Pouches			7						
Print	0								
Twill	gillare.								
Handkerchiefs									
Beads									
Mirrors									
Axes	2							2	
Half Axes	1							1	
Tomahawks	1							1	
.303 Ammun	ition				5	1	3	Sign	als.
Cost "Alel	88 "8	per L	og:-			4 2	10		
Torch Batt	ery	7			1	1	. 1		
						6 7		-	

Patrol 12

Stores taken on patrol by J.R.F. 18/5/37.

Rice 12 Bag.

I Doz Meat of fish.

7Lbs tobacco.

- 6 Boxes matches.
- I yard rifle flannel.
- 6 pr Handcuffs. V
- 2 Gall KEROSENE.
- I Tin biscuits.
- I Doz large knives .
- 6 Mattocks.

6 Axes.
2 Shovels.
3 & Sugar.

Bay soah.

DOPIMA.

SI-5-11.

FOLD

Pohol

The R.M. Kika:

Henrik AC HIWA in charge of. 14 prosonas

see warment | HIWA has in his possesion

5. 305. crapidges

I expect to amin utily.

Kikoni abut noon on Saturday.

Rt redi.

The Heads which HAIVARE Parget.

Instructions.Patrol No. 11 of 36/7.

Mr 2.0.Poldi/

Please be prepared to leave in the morning for Goaribari, more particularly GOARI, to enquire into the alleged murder of two men of MORIGI by GOARI people. The attached note from the Rev. Butcher, reporting the matter, will assist you in your enquiries. For the committal all witnesses will need to be brought in.

I would take you to fill in the time until Satdy the 22nd visiting as many villages, kombatis etc. as you can enforcing the Mative Regulations, I leave the route of the patrol to you.

I am putting on the "ALELE" 12 seed cocomits for EKEIRAU - These are to be planted to beautify the village. You could send them along to EXEIRAU by AI-I-DIA paid cance.

Lydrey HChance.

Acting R.M., D.D. 17/5/37.

Original:- Mr Foldi.
Duplicate:- Hon.G.S.
Triplicate:- Office Copy P/R.

File with Office Copy

Instructions. Patrol No. 22 of 36/7.

T P.O. Poldi/

Please be propored to leave in the morning for Conribari, more particularly GOARI, to onquire into the alleged murder of two men of MORIGI by GOARI people. The attached note from the Rev. Butcher, reporting the matter, will assist you in your enquiries. For the committal all witnesses will need to be brought in.

I would : 1ke you to fill in the time until Satdy the 22nd visiting as many villages, kombatis otc. as you can enforcing the Mative Mogulations. I leave the route of the patrol to you.

I am putting on the "ALELE" 12 seed coconnis for EKEIRAU - These are to be planted to beautify the village. You could send them along to MMIRAU by AI-I-DIA paid canoo.

L'drey H. C. Carce.

Original: - Mr Foldi. Duplicate: - Hon.G.S. Triplicate: - Office Copy P/R.

File with 9.5 Copy

# DAIRY OF A PATROL TO THE GOARBARI DISTRICT BY J.R. FOLDI P.O. D. D.

Tuesday 18th May. 1937. In accordance with instructions from the A/R.M., D. D. the pasrol left the station in the "ALELE" at 9/45A.M. Proceeding towards GOARIBARI we saw the "TAMATE" the Rev. Butchers launch, lying off DUBUMUBU. We altered course to come alongside the "TAMATE". I went aboard to speak to Rev. Butcher about the Alleged killing of the two men, names unknown, on COARIBARI Island. Mr Butcher was unable to tell me anything but what was cont ined in his letter to the A/R.M. See letter attached. The patrol went ashere at DUBUMUBU (no V.C.) to inspect the village. The village was found to be in a very neglected state, and, of course, no one was found at home. Left word with a couple of old men to go to the "crab" place, and to tell the villagers to return, as I wanted speach with them. With a promise to return in four days, the ALELE set off in the direction of GOARIBARI island. ancher off DOPIMA, V. C. UNIA, at 3/30 pm. Went ashere to inspect the village. Such craers as had been entered in the V.C. book by the last visiting officer have not been carried out. The village was in a deplorable state. When questioned the V.C. said" The people do not want to work in the villageall the time they live in the KOMBATI" . All the people were made to fall in and were instructed exactly what work required doing. A visit was premised in three weeks time, to see if the work had been carried out, Spent the night anchored here at DOTMA. Wedensday 19th May. We left, in the early morning, in cances, for COAM. Proceeded through the centre of the island by way of the 0-0RO-TURI creek. At high water this creek is deep enough to take the ALELE. There are, however, . lat as overhanging branches, these I ordered trimmed off. The creek is

very useful in the South East weather. The patrol reached COARI -V. C. KAIVELI, at 9/10am. and found about a dozen people at home. The village was in the worst possible state of repair. There had, at one time, been a splendid roadway through the village, the work of P.O. Cowley for a surety, this was now quite rotten. The natives did not use this road they walked around it in the mua. The structure was nothing less than a deadfall. Years ago the Govt. had ordered a road built, well, there it was. The villagers were careful to explain that they had not broken the thing - the rain and the high waters had done that. When questioned why they did not repair the road, and, incidently, their DAINO, they said - "The people have all gone to live in a KOMBATI now, they do not want the village". I learne that a large number of these people were living in a small village a couple of miles away, so decided to make the trip and have a look at the place. At he same time I was told that the two men, who had done the killing, lived at this village. Their names were DAMIHI and GAIBAU. The patrol arrived at the village, which is called TRURA, at IIam. The position is a good one, under the trees just back of a fine sand beach. There were two houses occuried, the larger about 50ft by 20ft, the other half that size. They had been standing over a year and housed about 35 people. There was another DAIMC under constructi - about 70ft by 25ft. all ready for the roof. The two wanted men were charged with murder and placed under arrest. Upon return to WARI the men of the village were dealt with in C.N.M. and punished for not carrying out the orders of their V.C. Returned to the launch at 5pm. Thursday 20th May. After paying another visit to DOTIMA, to see how the people were getting on with their task, the patrol left for AIDIA. Arrived at AIDIA -V.C. Altowal. 9/30am. People mostly away. Village quite fair but no work had been done in the last twelve months.

Managed to rouse up half-a-dozen men to take the coconuts, suprlied by the KIKORI station plantation, to the TURAMA and hand them over to the EXETRAU people. There were 70 nuts on the AMELE, not 12 as stated, However I sent the lot, the village should be all the more beautiful. Left for KEME at IO/I 5am. At KEME, V. C. TAHE, I went ashore with two police and sent the ALEBE back to await me in the main stream. On making an inspection of this village it was again discovered that no work had been done for at least two years. The people said " We were making cances" and " It is rain time - no good for work". Such men as were in the village were dealt with in C.N.M. The V.C. was sent out to bring those who were in their KOMBATI's to KIKORI, where they would be given a chance to explain the state of their village. We left the village in cances and picked up the ALELE in the main stream. As I wanted two witnesses in the DAMIHI - GAIBAU case, who were said to be on the CMATI river, we cointed the bow of our boat in that direction. Steamed upstream until 67m., when we found some people who told us that the men we wanted had returned down stream the day before. Turned the boat around and proceeded down river till 7pm, when we anchored for

Friday 21st May. Left down stream at 6/30am. Found the wanted men in a KOMBATI at 8/30am. Took them aboard and continued our journey. At Ham. we are hored at PAI-IA-A, V.C. KARAU, and at PAI-IA-A-POIKA, V.C. GOROHA, where to inspect. Both villages deserted - about seven old men in both of them. These villages had been good - they were rotten when inspected - obviously no work done on them for years. Will gather up as inspected - obviously no work done on them for years. Will gather up as many of the villagers as rossible, on our way back, and proceed against

the right.

By this time the reader of the report will have come to the conclusion

By this time the reader of the report will have come to the conclusion

that the villages in this district are in a pretty bad way. It is the same
that the villages in this district are in a pretty bad way. It is the same
that the villages in this district are in a pretty bad way. It is the same
that the villages in this district are in a pretty bad way. It is the same
that the villages in this district are in a pretty bad way. It is the same
that the villages in this district are in a pretty bad way. It is the same
that the villages in this district are in a pretty bad way. It is the same

are thousands of these KOMBATIS in the Division. It is obviously quite impossible to write to the Hon; G.S. about each one. It is quite unfair to Gaol those found in the villages, for not keeping them in order, when the real culprits are propably 50 or 60 miles away. Could we not be empowered to pull down any KCMBATI of a permanant nature?. It seems we must do something like that or else let M.R.O. go by the board. We have taken away from the Mative those things that made the DAIMO desirable to him, and we have put down thase things that made the DAIMO necessary to him. How then are we, with a clear conscience, going to stop the people scattering to homes of their own, when it is only what civilized people have done the world over. Left anchorage at II/50 am. for KEROWO., V.C. KARAME, anchored off that village at 12/15pm. Here, for the first time during the patrol, we found more than a handful of people at home. The village was in quite fair order, about one weeks work being all that was necessary to clean it up. We left here after having been promised that the place would be attended to, Stopped for a few minutes at DOPIMA to pick up a prisoner, and, to tell the relatives of D.N.L. WAKOVA to report to KIKORI. Proceeded onward to anchor at DUBUNUBU at 2/30pm. Found the majority of the people in the village. Several had refused to return so a fresh party was despatched to bring them to KIKOMI. The people were taken around the village and the necessary work pointed out to them. As they had made considerable progress, even in the short time we had been in the vicinity, they were cautioned and not punished. Left at 3/30 pr in the direction of KIKORI. Anchored off KEREKA, no V.C., at 4/30 pm. Went ashore to inspect village. Found the place in reasonably good repair. Unfortunately the raised roadway, between the village and the river, makes a cess-rool of the village. I loaned the people some tools and set to the dig drains, in the hope that some of the "liquid"

would drain off into the river. At about sixPM it came with a ruch, and was still trickling next morning when we left.

# Saturday 22nd May.

Ashore at 7am. to have a look at the result of our drains. Quite good.

Left for up river at 7/30am. Went ashore at TATANA, no v.C., and found a new roadway in the course of construction. Evidently the people had word of our activities. Spent an hour looking over the place. Then left for up river. Went ashore at PAILE, v.C. PAVI-PAVI, Village very bad. When these people were told to repair the village, they invited the v.C. to do it himself. "You get govt. pay - earn it" Dealt with the ren of this villagein the C.N.M. Left Paile and anchored at KIKORI II/30am.

Patrol ends.

9/5/57.

fG.P. 67

### PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER No.2 of 1937-38

KIKORI. D.D.

STATION. REPORT OF A PATROL made by C.H.Karius. A/R.M.D.D. GOPI and PURARI Dists. & Romilly Saumill. for the purpose of General inspection, land buying and native labour inspection. Left Station on 18/8/37 Returned to Station on 31/8/37 Number of Carriers employed N11 Number of Police taken 4 Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge "ALELE" Villages visitedIARI, GOPI, UBUA, BAWI, HOMABAWI, MELGOMA & KIPI of GOPI Dist. ORAVI, AKIARAVI, EVARA, KAIRAVI, MIRAIRAVI, NAVARARAVI, KALIMAIRAVI, UKUMUKUA. AIARAVI, KARARARAVI, of UKIARAVI Group; URIKARAVI, APIRAVI, PIARAVI, NAVARARA & IMARA RAVI of KAIRU Group. MORU, AIKENAIRU, KEVAURAVI, ONOPORAVI, AIKAVARA 17 ITA IRIRAY KEVAUPAVI MATPHIA IN EXAUPARATION IN THE COMPANY OF TARY COMPANY (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported. (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately (4) The space below is not to be written in. (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary.

Date 4/9/37

fficer in charge of Station

Police taken on the patrol.

L/Cpl.NIRI

A.C.SIGINA KAIVARE

KORT

KIKORI. D. D.

PATROL. No.2 of 1937-38

by

C.H.Karius. A/R.M.D.D.

to

GOPT and PURARI Districts and Romilly Sawmill.

Object of the petrol. General inspection, land buying and native labour inspection.

18/8/37. Wednesday. Accompanied by L/Cpl.NIRI and A.Cs SIGINA, KAIVARI and KORI, moved off per "ALELE" at 10.45 a.m. An uneventful run through to UBUO Village, Sopi Dist., arriving 5.00.p.m. V.C. PEREMA in charge of this village. Inspected the new wharf and road concerning which instructions had been issued by Mr. Foldi.pp.O., one month ago. An honest effort has been made to complete this work and good solid bendora timbers used, but the work has been held up by heavy rains and is not yet finished. Application has been made by the L.M.S. for a Mission Lease of Lend in this district. Made arrangements to inspect the land in the morning and for the owners to meet me there.

19/8/37. Thursday. Up anchor at 7.00.2.m., crossed the river to BAWI village and then Mightly further down stream to the land it is proposed to buy. The owners awaiting our arrival. A party of about 50 natives with knives and tomahawks waiting to give a hand cutting the lines, Rain commenced to fall 8.15.2.m. and by 9.30 raining heavily. Continued running the lines and finished measuring up an area 6 X 4 chains (2.4 Acres.) 11.15.2.m. Returned to the "ALELE" and paid the owners of the land.

Inspected RAWI village and then ren on to HOMARAWI. The landing wharf and reised roadway in both villages in poor order but an effort has been made to improve them since instructions issued by Mr.Foldi P.O. Many bendora logs have been hauled in for the job. Work has been held up by the bad weather. People warned to have the job completed against my return in about two weeks time.

Up anchor at 12.15.p.m. and ran through to Romilly sawmill.arriving 6.15.p.m. Mr.C.McKinnon away but expected back this evening.

KIKORI. Patrol Report No.2- 2 -

20/8/27. Friday. Went ashore and interviewed Mr.McKinnon re the block of land a lease of which he has made application for. Required for gardens to grow food for native labourers. The area situated about in ille up stream and on the opposite bank of the Wame River from the Sawmill.

Returned to "Alele" and ran up to the area. A party of 30 EVARA natives awaiting my arrival to help cut the lines for the survey. Commenced cutting the lines 9.15.a.m. and continued without a stop until 6.p.m. Heavy cutting and a large section of swamp. A little over half the area measured up. 25 chains deep by 20 chains wide. Could continue a great distance deeper but ground would be worthless for the purpose required, i.e. agriculture. Dense sage swamp. Returned to "Alele" 6.30.p.m., wet through and tired. Did not return to Sawmill but remained at anchor at the new area known as PERE.

21/8/37.Saturday. Commenced work at 6.30.a.m and continued cutting the lines until 12.45.p.m. when the four sides were completed and joined up. Area approximately 48 Apres . 99 Acres applied for but unable to get same without giving a frontage out of all proportion to depth. East to get a greater depth but as already mentioned useless swamp country.

Returned to Sawmill 2.p.m. Made a Native Lebour Inspection.

Everything found in order. A healthy, well fed and contented looking lot of natives.

Inspected a section of Crown Land adjacent to Lease 65/22 (The Savmill Site) An application has been made for a lease of this area by Sawmillers and Traders Ltd. Separate report and papers re this forwarded the Lands Department.

At 5.30.p.m.dropped down stream to EVARA Village for the night. Sent out word for the AKIARAVI and ORAVI men to come to EVARA to discuss a timber cutting agreement.

22/8/37. Sunday. Went ashore at EVARA at 6.30.a.m. All the men of AKIARAVI, ORAVI and EVARA collected. Discussed with them the terms of the timber cutting agreement as proposed by C.McKinnon for Sawmillers and Traders Ltd. £90 to be paid the owners for the right to cut timber over a period of ten years on an area as defined. All the owners of this land were present and one and all were well satisfied. The names were taken and each man spoken to and the agreement explained and told what his share of the money would be. There arey 75 owners, making

0

Kikori Patrol Report No.2 of 37/38.cont.

22/8/37 Sunday.cont. each man's share 24/-. Made arrangements to inspect the area on my return from the Purari District.

Up anchor at 8.30.a.m. travelling up the WAME Rvr. to KAIRAVI Village
where we anchored at 9.40.a.m. V.C.KOIVI IPAI reported. Inspected
the village and found it in very fair order. Issued instructions for
a new bridge to be errected on a section of the main village road also
repairs to be effected to the rest house. No complaints and no
Court work.

On the move again by 10.20.a.m. and anchored at the mouth of a small stream off UKIARAVI Group of villages,11.40.a.m. V.Cs EVOI OVI;

BAIEKI KAILI; OMARA IPAI and KOIVI VA-ARA reported. Discussed variou matters with them and was informed the villages were in good order with the exception of a number of houses the owners of which were instructed by Mr.Chance A/R.M., over a year ago to repair same and have failed to do so. Repeated orders by the V.Cs. said to have resulted in nothing but laughter and abuse.

Heavy rain set in 12.30.p.m. and continued all the afternoon. Paid the various V.Cs and arranged to inspect all the villages to-morrow. Instructed them to have all Court matters ready for attention.

Proceeded to AKIARAVI and then commenced on a round of inspection of the villages. Never have I seen anything quite so horrible or filthy. I thought when I visited "The City of the pead" in Canton, I had seen the Limit of filth and squalor and sampled the height of objectionable smells. I am not quite so certain now.

I believe the majority of the hatives are mexing an effort to carry out instructions and improve matters but conditions are very much against them, weather and situation. The group of villages, AKIARAVI; MIRAIRAVI; NAVARARAVI; KALIMAIRAVI; URUNUKUA; AIARAVI; KARARARAVI; Rik and BAROIRAVI are all built over an immense swamp which is cut through in all directions by many sluggish and muday streams. I was surprised to note sago was made in the villages rather than out where the palms were cut. The palms are felled and stripped and then floated to the village and the sago prepared in the filthy pools and streams adjacent, into which the pig wallows drain and all refuse is thrown. However,

Kikori Patrol Report No.2 of 37/39 cont.

23/8/37. Monday.cont. However, the natives look well and healthy so probably the custom is not such an unsanitary one as would appear. I spoke about this to the V.Cs and Councillors and suggested they would get much cleaner sago if it were prepared and washed in the comparatively good waters of where it was cut. The suggestion was not well received. Could not get them to speak on the matter.

I will not go further into a description of conditions as all previous visiting Officers have without doubt covered this ground. Things are very little changed. I should imagine.

A thorough inspection of all the villages took until 2.15.p.m. All names were taken of the men the houses of whom were in bad repair and who had received previous warning and instructions. These will be dealt with. In any case where even a slight effort was made, the owners were given a further chance. The balance of the people were praised and encouraged to do even better.

When even the best dwellings are little better than the worst under the prevailing conditions, it goes hard to punish any, but they must learn to respect a lawful order. This lesson assimilated, then perhaps, progress can be made.

Returned to the "Alele".

24/8/37. Tuesday. The whole day spent in C.N. Matters. Many minor matters also dealt with and adjusted out of Court.

25/8/37 Wednesday. At 7.30.a.m. despatched L/Cpl.NIRI and one A.C. to KIKORI with a batch of prisoners, to pick up a load of timber at the sawmill en route.

Up anchor at 7.50.a.m. and moved off for ORU arriving 8.55.a.m. Landed and inspected the village. In very fair order. A big contrast to the UKIARAVI villages just visited.

On the move again 9.15.a.m. and on to KAIRU, arriving 9.50.a.m. Shortly before arriving KAIRU ran through a a narrow and swiftly lowing channel, touching bottom nealy all the way. Wondered at the time as to how we were to get out again. Noted however, that the tide was not at the full. Many people away in their komabati or bush settlements. Sent out for them. During the afternoon inspected the village which was in very fair order. Most of the houses were in good repair, a few were undergging repairs and only three in a tumbledown condition. Bridges, if they

Kikori Patrol Report No.2 of 37/38 cont.

25/8/37 Wed.cont. can be graced with the name, are flimsy concerns and dangerous. Ordered new bridges throughout and nothing but substantial hardwood timbers to be used. A mark given. A number of native matters attended to. The bulk of the people did not return to the village until after sundown. Several matters for attention which will be gone into in the morning.

KAIRU is divided into 5 RAVI. Three on the one side of the creek and two on the other. The group of three - URIKA; API and PIA RAVI are controlled by V.C.MAMA RAKI. The two RAVI on the other side - NAVARA and IMARA RAVI are at present without a V.C. NAVARA KAPARA of NAVARA RAVI applied for the appointment. Looks a likely man. A separate report and recommendation will be forwarded in due course. The S.D.A. THREE boat "DIARI" arrived 5.p.m. and left again on the high tide during the night. Came in and left again by a different channel to the one used by us. Reported touching on the bar coming in. A poor lookout for the "Alele" as the DIARI draws less ater than we do.

Up anchor In Court for Native Matters until 10.45.a.m. 26/8/37. Thursday. and tried to get out to the Purari by the same passage as we had used coming in. Almost immediately in difficulties and before we had gone 100 yds. were aground. A strong current running against us and after 10 minutes managed to back off into deeper water. Turned back to KAIRU and then tried another passage, the one used by the "DIARI". Many shallow patches of less than a fathom and we touched several times but it was not until we came to the junction of our stream with the Purari that we really got into difficulties. Ran well up on to a mud bank in little over half a fathom. Fortunately the tide not quite Worked away until 1.30.p.m. when we managed to pull off stern first back into the small stream. Before we could save ourselves the swift stream rushed us into another mud bank and we stuck there until after mid-night

on the bar. Tide rising but only a very slight rise. Not nearly enough water to float us out. Taking soundings every 15 minutes and eventually came to the conclusion we had no hope of getting out here.

0

Kikori Patrol Report No.2 of 37/38

0

Whilst tide still high decided to turn back and have 27/8/37 Friday cont. another try at the original channel. Half way back out propeller frais fouled in grass and weeds. Dropped the spare anchor aft and cleared the propeller and just as we were clear to go ahead the rope parted and we zam lost the anchor. Difficult navigation in the narrow channel and swift flowing stream but Coxswain Tai backed up by engineer ANI ANI between them managed the boat very well. Even so, were it not for the gmall searchlight carried aboard, the property of Mr. J.R. Foldi, our trip would quickly have come to an end. The numerous sharp bends could not have Passed through KAIRU and once again entered the been managed. narrow channel the stream now running strongly against us. Cleared the place where we stuck yesterday, touched lightly twice and then just as we were in sight come main stream we grounded solidly aft. The force of the stream swung us about and we went ashore fore and aft. After a ter deal of work awung clear but headed back towards KAIRU with no hope of turning and the tide falling. Shifted all gear and people forward and then went full speed astern. Just scraped over and go out into the main stream. Immensley relieved as I hat visions of leaving the "ALKLE" until the next period of flood tides and completing the patrol per cance.

Ran on to ORU where we anchored for the balance of the night at 4.10.a.m. Up anchor at 8.00.a.m. and travelled up stream until 9.45.a.m. when we swung right, into a small stream. At 10.05 once again hard and fast and it was 11.00.a.m. before we worked free on a rising tide. Arrived IARI at 11.20.a.m. The S.D.A. boat "DIARI" had already left. Draws less water and has less difficulty in navigating the shallow channels.

Afternoon spent interviewing Councillors and V.C.s and paying the latter.

Postponed inspection and C.N.M. until to-morrow as I felt none too well

after the last thirty hours effort.

28/8/27. Saturday. Per cance to AIKENAIRU Village, a short distance back over the way we came yesterday and then up a branch stream to the right.

V.C. KAIRI KWAI in charge. Village in quite fair order. Apart from a claim for payment for a pig. which was adjusted out of court, there were no native matters for attention. Returned to IARI 11.30.a.m.

Kikori.Patrol Report No.2 of 37/38 cont.

- 28/8/27 Saturday.Cont. Made an inspection of the half section of the village situated on one side of the stream and then returned to the "ALELE" for lunch. During the afternoon inspected the remaining portion of the village and then went up to KEVAU RAVI per cance. This village in the best order of any seen to date. Returned to the "ALELE"
- 29/8/37. Sunday. In Court for Native Matters all morning. Many matters for attention and adjustment.

Up anchor 2.25.p.m. and ran through to EVARA on the Wame Rvr., arriving 5.45.p.m.

- Accompanied by L/Cpl.NIRI and V.C.KAIRI AUWA and with a crow made up of EVARA, AKIARAVI and CRAVI men, went to inspect the land the timber on which the natives have agreed to allow Sawmillers and Traders Ltd. to cut. Travelled up BE-IAU creek to AKIARAVI, sixty five minutes travelling. From here on the creek is known as PU-A creek. ALELE not yet arrived so continued along PU-A Creek to ORAVI where we picked up the "ALELE". Some distance below ORAVI village, BI-ARA Creek runs into the PU-A or BE-AU and it is at this point the timber cutting agreement finishes.
- Ran through to KIPI Village, GOPI District, arriving 4.15.p.m. Anchored.

  31/8/37.Tuesday. Made a thorough inspection of KIPI.MEAGOMA.HOMABAWI.BAWI

  and IARI Villages. Some good work has been done but the tasks set

  out by Mr.J.R.Foldi.P.O., about six weeks ago not yet completed.

  IARI Old village in a terrible condition, but as work on the new village

  about quarter of a mile away, is going ahead well, took no action.

  Tide on the turn shortly after 3.00.p.m. Decided to make use of the

  rising tide. Up anchor at 3.45.p.m. and rang through to KIKORI

  arriving 8.45.p.m.

A/R.M.D.D. 4/9/37.

Articles Qi	ken on		QUANTI	FIES ISSUE	ED AND VALU	-			Returned.	Remarks.
P	atrol.	Police.	Carriers.	Others.	Total Used.	Gove	ernmer lost.			
Rice 1	00	Crew 56			56		7	-	44	a
Biscuits	25	25			25		9	4		
Meat								-		
Sugar								-		
Геа »										
Soap				1						Dunahana nama an
Говассо	16	1		1.6	16	2	-	-		Purchase sago an ayment for work
Matches				1					Bı	ilding barracks
Kerosene	2		1		2		4	-	1	
Tents'										
Flies										por por
Lamps	1								1	
Buckets	.3								3	
Kerosene Cans										
Knives and Sheaths								-		
Knives, 18 in	2								2	
Knives, others										
Be ts		1								
Potches	N. O	of l	H							
Print		1 5	11 8							
Twill			- Statement					1		
Handkerchiefs	1			14						
Beads	199									
Mirrors							1	-		
Axes										
Half Axes	2								2	
Tomahawks									A	
st of run	ing	"ALEL	e" as	per le	g.	2	.17	-6		
		•			1					
						-	-	7.1	-	

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

[G.P. 67

### PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER
No.4 cf
1937/38

KIKORI. D.D.

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL made by. C.H.Kariu	for the purpose of
General Inspection.	
Left Station on 19th.Oct.1957 Returned to Stati	on on 25th.Oct.1937
Namber of Carriers employed Nil Number of	f Police taken 5
Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge "ALELE"	C.H.Karlus.
Villages visited DOPTMA, BABAI, DUBUMUBU, GEBABARI, KER	EWO GOARI KEME AI-IDIA
MUBAGOA, PAI-IA-A, NOGORO, GORO, UBUA and APEAWA,	

(5) The cose of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

8205/2.37.-1,000.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary

Date 26/10/37.

., 193...

A/R.M.

Officer in charge of Station

<sup>(1)</sup> Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

<sup>(2)</sup> In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

<sup>(3)</sup> The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

<sup>(4)</sup> The space below is not to be written in.

PATROL REPORT No.4

1937-38

KIKORI.D.D.

by

C.H.Karius.A/R.M.D.D.

to

GOARIBARI District. D.D.

Object of Patrol. General inspection.

experienced no difficulty in navigating the mallow stretches above
BABAUGUINA and PAILI. Ran through to DOPIMA arriving 1.45.0.m.
Village practically deserted people away catching crabs and making sago. At 5.00.p.m. when the people had returned ment ashore and inspected the village. In very fair order. One or two orders given to V.C.UNIA re road and bridge repairs.

20th.Oct.Wednesday. Up anchor at 6.45.a.m. and ran to BABAI. An unplease cross sea on the shallow stretches and a good deal of dodging about to avoid the mud banks. The lead going all the while. Arrived BABAI 8.35.a.m. V.C.BAI-IAI reported all in ordy. A fire through this village some months back so now there are practically new buildings throughout the village. It looks as good as any I have seen in thi Division. Ran on to DUBUMUBU arriving 10.50.p.m. Found Mr.Adams T.M.A. established were, had arrived the previous evening. Reported he had already found eight cases of V.D. and commenced the treatment thereof.

The V.C. of this village died recently. A new man selected and instructed in his duties and given orders re the various necessary repairs to be effected without delay. Report and recommendation will be forwarded in due course. No native matters for attention Moved on to GEBABARI arriving 11.45.a.m. V.C.AMINI reported all in order. Village in very fair order. A few repairs required to village road also an extention of same to be built to connect with the large DAIMO at the far end of the village. Did not delay long here as the tide falling and did not wish to be hung up for the balance of the day. Returned to DOPIMA.

KIKORI Patrol Report No. 6 of 37-58 Cont.

despatched from Kikori to the GAMA and TURAMA Rvr.Districts to collect witnesses for Central Court. This morning at 7.a.m. half the party reported to me with some of the witnesses and advised that L/Cpl.NIRI with the balance of the witnesses had gone direct to Kikori by another route. Said to have all the required witnesses. This is an unfortunate happening as I had arranged to meet the whole party at AI-IDIA Village with a view to checking up on the witnesses collected. Word sent on to Mr.Foldi at Kikori to check up and advise me without delay if any missing.

Up anchor 8.40.a.m. for KEREWO arriving 9.00.a.m. V.C.KARABE reported. Inspected the village which was in good order. The rest house floor in poor repair and there is no road to the rest house other than through the DAIMO. Order entered in V.Cs book re necessary repairs etc. Ran on to GOARI. V.C.KAIVERI absent at KIKORI, where he has reported as one of the required witness for C.C.

Rest House and bridging to same in a state of collapse. A.C.KORI of my party advised me that he was present some six months ago when Mr. Bensted gave orders re this and then again some months later when Mr. Foldi repeated the orders. Absolutely nothing has been done. The Councillors complain the people will not move in the matter. Left two A.Cs.in the village and instructed them to collect all the ablebodied men and bring them along to me at AI-IDIA for Court for Native Matters. Moved off for KEME 10.45.a.m. arriving 11.45.a.m. V.C.EAEI. Village in very good order but rest house just about beady to collapse. Gave orders for a new one to be erected without delay. Up anchor 12 n and ran to AI-IDIA arriving 12.45.p.m. V.C.AITOWAI. All in order here. A.Cs with the men from GOARI for C.N.M. arrived 9.15.p.m.

22nd.Oct.Friday. In Court for Native Matters during early morning. One
A. C. sent to Kikori in charge of prisoners.

Dp anchor 9.45.a.m. arriving ten minutes later at MUBAGOA. V.C.KIMORI.

A new apointee and seems to have considerable control over his people.

The village in very good order. No native matters for attention so moved on to PAI-IA-A arriving 11.05.a.m. A big village sub-divided by a creek. Two V.Cs and two rest houses. The latter seeming rather unnecessary, but as there seems to be some rivalry as to which is the best kept section I refrained from discourageing their efforts.

Kikori Patrol Report No.4 of 37/38 cont.

22nd.Oct.Friday.cont. The village was found to be in very fair order but I was surprised to find when coming to the upstream end of the willia village, the roadway ceased about 75 yards short of the last building. Gave instructions that the road was to be continued right out to the end of the village. Was then informed they had been given permission by Mr. Foldi. P.O., on a previous visit, to leave the road as it was, as they proposed pulling down the houses beyond that point and re-erecting them in the village proper. To prove that they intended carrying out the plan, I was shown a stack containing no loss than five logs which had been collected in almost as many months and which was the start towards building the new houses. That they realised they were on thin ice" and that they expected to find trouble was very obvious from their locks and actions. Did not altogether disappoint them. Gave them a lecture and a final warning to get the job finished. From here ran on to NOGORO. Anchored off the mouth of a small creek and went on up to NOGORO per canoe. A twenty minutes paddle. Village situated on a very miserable and swampy site but said to be the best available to these people. Houses and road in a very poor state of repair. Large quantities of building material stacked about the place and V.C.MARO assured me that everyone was ready to turn to and repair the old, or where necessary, build new houses. They were only waiting for the rain to cease. Accepted the explanation or excuse and made a few additional suggestions re extra repairs. for Native Matters for attention so returned to the "ALELE" without delay. Glad to get away from the smells and flies.

anchor and travelled up the OMATE Rvr. to the Base Camp of the Island Exploration Co., arriving 12.noon. Unfortunately missed Mr.Osborne the head of the party working in the Kikori District. He and two others working their way across to the TURAMA Rvr. where a new Base is to be established. Remained at the camp until 3.00.p.m. when the tide commenced to run out. Made good time back to PAI-IA-A arriving 6.00.p.m.

Rikori Patrol Report No.4 of 37/38 cont.

24th.Oct.Sunday. Purchased about 1000 lbs sago and made arrangements for this to be taken to Kikori. Up anchor 8.05.a.m. and ran to GORO, arriving 8.45.a.m. V.C. SABORAVI. Village in very good order, but the usual story, rest house poor, Issued or ors for a new one to be built without delay. No native matters for attention. Moved of for UBTA arriving 10.45.a.m. With the exception of a few very old men and their wives, the village deserted. In a filthy and tumbledown condition. The bulk of the young men said to be away at wong on plantations and for the P.W. Dept. The balance said to ha have left the village for good and are living at BABAUGUINA and PAILI. The old men raise to move from their old home and build on a better site. They state they wish to remain and die there. In my opinion the kindest and only thing to be done is to let them have their own way about the matter. Little hope of getting them to build roadways and straighten up the village and build a new rest house. The task would be beyond them. Leave them in peace. The younger generation will all eventually settle either at BABAUGUINA or on a new site somewhat downstream from the present village of UBUA. Ran on to APEAWA, arriving 12.55.p.m. All in order here. Several native matters for attention and were dealt with during the afternoon.

5th.Oct.Monday. Up anchor 9.a.m. and ran right through to Kikori.

III france

A/R.M.D.D.

	Quantity	QUANT	TITIES ISSUI	ED AND VAL	UE	Returned	Remarks
Articles	taken on Patrol	& Police Carriers	Others	Total Used	Government		
Rice	100	30		30	3. 9	70	
Biscuits	25	5		5	2.	30	
ock Fish	12	6		6	2.	6	
Sugar		*					
Геа							
Soap							
Говаесо	93	1	13	14	1,15.0	7 1b.	
Matches				30			
Kerosene	1 101			1	2 0		
Tents				1			
Flies		1	1				
Lamps		,					
Buckets				1			
Kerosene Cans							
Knives and Sheaths							
Knives, 18 in							
Knives, others							
Belts							
Pouches							
Print		With the	,	1			
Fwill							
Handkerchiefs						,	
Beads							
Mirrors							
Axes							
Half Axes							
fomahawks		N 1					
Running o	osts	of "Alele"	as per	Log.	1. 4.5		
				9			
				Total £	3. 9. 3	•	

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

[G.P. 67

# PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

KIKO RI.	D.D. S'	TATION
REPORT OF A PATROL made by_	C.H.Karius.	to
AME RVT. Timber Camp and Lower ERA		
	MAL. AITTERAR	for the purpose of
General inspection.		
Left Station on 8/12/37 Re	turned to Station on.	11/12/37
Number of Carriers employed	Number of Police	taken 2
Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge	"Alele" C.H.K	arius.
Villages visited EVARA UKIARAVI. GIGO	II. RAVINANA. IMB	IA and AIMEI
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settle report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places v	sited and a copy is to be made for	r filing on the station.
(2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customer of the control of the customer of the control of the customer of the cu		
(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, pafter each patrol.	roperly filled in, is to be sent to t	the Government Secretary immediately
(4) The space below is not to be written in.		
(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the s 8205/2.37.—1.6∞.	pace provided.	
Forwarded to the Government Secretary	,	
Date 13/12/37. , 193	TANTA	A/R.M.
		Commence of the second

PATROL REPORT No.7 of 1937-38

KIKORI. D.D.

by

C.H.Karius.A/R.M.D.D.

Object of Patrol.

Inspection of timber camp on Wame Rvr., and visit to lower Era Rvr. Villages.

8th.Dec.1937.Wednesday. Just prior to moving off on the "Alele" for the MORIGIO and TURAMA Districts received a radio instructing me to hold the "Alele" against the arrival of the "Minnetonka" from Port Moresby. This caused a complete change of plans. The proposed patrol will have to be postponed as I could not get back under twelve or fourteen days. Decided on a hurried visit to the logging camp where I have a party of prisoners working under the control of L/Cpl.NIRI and one A.C. and return via the ERA Ryr.

Moved off from Kikori 11.15.a.m. accompanied by two A.Cs. Ran right through to EVARA on the WAME Ryr. arriving 8.00.p.m.

Inspected the prisoners and checked up on work done. All in order here. Issued fresh instructions to L/Cpl.NIRI. Returned to the "Alele" and then ran up to the Sawmill. Discussed various matters with Mr.McKinnon.

At 10.30.a.m. up anchor and ren through to UKIARAVI. Got in touch with the various witnesses in the case Rex v DOARI (Murder) and told them to hold themselves in readiness a appear at Kikori at short notice.

Purchased 1800 lbs sago and arranged for the transport of same to the timber camp.

Returned to Evara 5.00.p.m.

Village. RR RVr. Dist., arriving 11.00.e.m. V.C. WARE reported.

P.O. Ethell left here yesterday for villages further up the river.

During the afternoon inspected the villages of RAVIWANA, IMEIA and AIMEI. Good work is being done here under the supervision and instruction of P.O. Ethell. New houses, roads and landing stages.

Villages cleaned up and rest houses receiving long needed attention.

Kikori. Patrol Report No.7 of 37/38 cont.

10th.Dec.Friday.cont. P.O.Ethell reported 3.60.p.m. and left again 4.30.p.m. for his camp higher up the river. Reports he has found the villages in rather sad state but has all hands turned to straightening matters up.

Endeavoured to purchase a fine big cance seen at GTGORI village. Same required for transport work at the station. The owner very loth to part with the cance so did not press the matter.

11t. Dec. Saturday. Up anchor 7.30.a.m. Ran down to OMAMERI Village
URAMA Dist. Landed and inspected the village. The V.C. away as also
were the bulk of the people. The village in very fair order.

Travelling through various small! channels and passages and crossing
PAI-A Inlet and Port Bevan, eventually caome to the Kikori Evr. slightly
above APEAWA Village, 2.10.p.m. Continued on up the KIKORI and came
to the P.O.D. Camp "Conrad No5." at 2.45.p.m. Landed and met Mr. Ferguson
and heard that there had just been some trouble with the native labour
and that Mr. Champion had left for Kikori only half an hour previous with
a number of the natives concerned. A combined attack by some of
the labourers on Mr. Ferguson. This matter will be gone into theroughly
in due course.

Ran through to KIKORI arriving 5.00.p.m. No sign or word of the "Minnetonka" as yet.

A/R.M. D. D.

7111 prices

Articles Qua	ntity n on	QUANTI	TIES ISSUI	DAND W				Returned	Remarks
Pa	& Crew	Carriers	Others	Total Used	Gos	Cost	ens.		
Rice 56	20			20		2	6	30	
Biscuits 2	3		-	3		1	3	21	
Meat									
Sugar									
Геа									
Soap				100					
Tobacco 7	lbs.			3		7	6	4	Purchase sago and
Matches									amoke to V.Cs ar
Kerosene 1				10	1	1	-	हे ह	1
Cents									4
Flies									
amps 1								1	
Buckets 3								3	
Gerosene Caus									
Inives and Sheaths									
Inives, 18 in									
Inives others									
Belts									
ouches									
rint									
will									
Iandkerchiefs									
leads									
lirrors									
xes									
falf Axes							-		
omahawks									
ALELE" rumnin	g costs.				0				
				+	۵.	11	•11	-	*
						_			

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

[G.P. 67

## PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER No 8 of 1937/1938

REPORT OF A PATROL made by Arthur L. Ethell, T.O., D.D., to
GOPI and LOWER ERA RIVER Districts for the purpose of
General Inspection, cleaning and reconstruction of the

villages in these districts.

Left Station on Dec. 2nd, 1937 Returned to Station on Dec. 18th, 1937.

Number of Carriers employed ----- Number of Police taken Four

Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge "ALELE" to BAWI in the GOPI Dist.,

Villages visited BAWI, TURI, IARI, GOPI, UBUO, MEAGOMA, GIPI, IMEIA,

RAVIWANA, GIGORI, VAIAMU, TAUNAMATUA, IODIO, AIME, NAHOROMERI,

AIBIGAI, KOIRAVI, BARAVI, KORI, BA-A, GAURI.

Cor

Forwarded to the Government Secretary

Date 22 | 12 | 37., 193

Officer in charge of Station

1 1

<sup>(1)</sup> Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.

<sup>(2)</sup> In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.

<sup>(3)</sup> The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol.

<sup>(4)</sup> The space below is not to be written in.

<sup>(5)</sup> The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided.

R.M's Office Kikori.D.D. 15/12/37.

No.340/25/37

The Patrol Officer Kikori.D.D.

### Patrol No.8, 1937-38.

You will please make arrangements to report back to Kikori not later than the Sind.inst. (Wednesday)
You are required here in commection with other duties, i.e. handling of sorial transport Eutubu Police Camp, in place of Mr. P.C. Anderson, who has been transferred to Dara.

A/R.M. D. D.

1 - 1

\* "

R.M's Office. KIKORI D.D. 2/12/37.

No. 224/25/37.

Patrol Officer A.L. Ethell,

#### Patrol Instructions. - Patrol No. 8 d6 37/38.

The A/R.M. desires that you leave today Ma on a patrol to the GOPI and Lower ERA River districts. Rations should be taken for a periof three weeks at least.

The ALKLE will take you as far as BAWI in the GOPI district which should be a good base for your work in that district. Please sent the larnch back to KIKORI as soon as possible.

Both the GOPI and ERA districts were visited by Mr P.O. Foldiabout two months ago. Please take his P/R (No.3 of 37/38) and check up on all orders issued. In the event of work in any village not having been started get the natives together and see them part of the way, at least, with the job. Proceed in the same manner as in your patrol of the GOARIBARI Dat. (P.R.6 of 37/38) this should be productive of the best results.

Interpreter IPAI will accompany you together with the follows

M/DEMONDEN A.C. KAIVARE

A. C. UGANA

Loc. A.C. HAWSO

Not more than five rounds of ammunition should be issued to each man.

for the AFR.M. L. D.

KIKORI. D.D.

Tabool No 8, of 1937/1938.

by

Arthur L. Ethell, T.O., D.D.

to

GOTI and Lower ERA River Districts.

Object of Patrol. General Inspection and cleaning and reconstruction of villages in the above districts.

To the A/R.M., D.D..

In accordance with the instructions received from you, I beg to report as follows:-

Accompanied by A. C's. UGANA and KAIVARE, L.C. HAWSO, and Court Interpreter IPAI, we left KIKORI per "ALELE" 10.15 a.m. on Thursday, december 2nd, and ren through direct to BAWI in the GOPI District, Leaving instructions for the launch to be returned to an anchorage closer to KIKORI for the night, I went ashore and inspected the village. V.C. AWAI awai on a Kombati. The village is in fair order, but overrun with long graze, some three feet high in places. Collected all the mer I find, and set them to work cutting the grass from the roads and tracks in the village. Also sent four more away to cut timber for the construction of a new bridge. This work continued until sundown.

V.C. AWAI reported to me about 8.00 p.m., with the V.C. of MEAGOMA, KOI-ICWA.

Friday, December 3rd. Had the people out working early on the grass this morning, and at 8.00 a.m. left BAWI to visit the other villages close by. A.C. KAIVARE and L.C. HAW O were left schind to supervise the work in progress. Went first to BURI. (V.C. KAI-I-I.)

Inspected village, which is in good order. Some grass growin g between the logs in the village road, so allotted twenty men a specified section each to keep in order. Put five more men on to demolishing an old and vacant house, and when the work was well in hand left for IARI.

V.C. AIB/RU of this village away at KIXORI making court. Inspected village, which is a new one and in very good order. Moved on to GOTI.

Another good village, (V.C. MI-IRA). Called at UBUO. (V.C. TEREMA)

then returned to BAWI for lunch. Each of the villages visited this morning showed signs of recent activity in the cleaning of the places, and all were in quite good order.

About an inch of rain fell during the early part of the afternoon, but as soon as the weather cleared I got the BAWI men back to their work, and at 4.30 p.m. moved off for MEAGOMA leaving two police behind again with instructions to work the people until sundown, and then report to me at GIPI at the end of the day.

V.C. KOI-IOWA reported at MEAGONA. He has his village in very goods order since MR. Foldi's visit here — grass cut, roads in good repair, and the village itself ix reasonably clean. This V.C. is an ex-L.C., and is an excellent man for his present job. Moved on to GIPI. (V.C. AMANIA)

Rather late, so left inspection until tomorrow.

The villages in the GOTI District are very pleasing and for the most part well kept. It would be a big job in most of them to keep the grass down particularly in such places as BAWI and GIPI where the houses are scattered over a large area. I told the individual V.C's that it would be quite sufficient to keep the grass cut in the near vicinity of the houses, and to keep their reads clean.

Saturday, December 4th. Inspected the village early this morning, and found same to be in very good order. The ReH. here is above reproach; nevertheless, gave the people something to do cutting grass and some of the heavier undergrowth in the village area. Left GIPI 8.00 a.m., and went through to the ERA River, calling first at IMBIA.

V.C. AIWAMU reported. Inspected the village which was just fair.

Judging by the entries in the V.C's hook, these are a hard people to deal with, so defided to stay until I had the place in some sort of order.

The V.C. complained that the reople would not help him to do the Government work, which strengthened my decision to stay and put the place in shipshape condition.

Lined all the men up, and after calling their names from the list in the back of the V.C's book, had a long yarn to them about the state of their village, and decided on a plan of campaign. The R.H. and A.C. Barracks are in a tumbledown condition, the wharf is unsafe, and the bridge over the small creek is ready to collabse at any moment. Therefore sent all the men except five away to cut timber for these jobs. The five who remained in the village, pulled down the old

police barracks.

Rain held up proceedings during the early part of the afternoon, but as soon as the weather cleared, I started in on the erection of a new R.H. By sundown had all the main posts in and a few of the cross bearers in position. Also, the old barracks had been demolished and the old timber destroyed.

Sunday December 5th. Spent the day working on the new R.H: and by sundown had the xxmxxxx framework up. When the men finished work, I detailed twenty of them off to get away at daybreak in the morning and bring in timber for the new bridge over the creek.

A.C. KAIVARE despatched to KIKORI with a case for court this morning.

Monday, December 6th. KIBI went at 6.00 a.m. this morning, and by 6.15 had the village people out working. The twenty detailed last night for timber cutting were away at sunrise, so re-commenced work on the R.H.. At 10 a.m. sent away another gang to bring in canes, timber, and nepa palm roofing for the different jobs, and half an hour later when all the available timber had been used sent the remaining men except five away also. These five demolished the old landing stage.

At 2.00 p.m. started work again, by which time them timber gangs had returned to the village. A.C. UGANA was placed in charge of the men working an the R.H., L.C. HAWO with another team commenced the erection of a new Tolice Barracks, and self and Interpreter ITAI with fifteen more men pulled down the old bridge over the creek, and commenced to build a rew one.

On inspecting the different jobs at sundown, I was very pleased with the day's work. The R.H. is rapidly nearing completeon. All the framework is up, the flooting is partly down, and a stack of neps palm for the roof is ready to go up first thing in the morning. All stumps and cross bearers xof the new A.C.B. are in position, and the necessary timber for the framework is stacked ready to hand. The new bridge is complete all but about ten feet of decking. Not to be outdone by the work of the men, the women and children of the village have spent the day cutting grass, and depositing rubbish etc. collected within the village in the river.

Tuesday, December 7th . Started work at 6.a.k. this morning, and as soon as the tide fell started building a new landing stage. Ran out

to complete the work on head; after lunch the bridge gong of to work on their job, and head it completed within the hour, so brought them up and set them to work with the men on the other three jobs. The landing stage was finished about four o'clock, and as the framework of the barracke was also completed, but all heads on to sewing nova raim for the roofing.

This job lasted until sundown.

Wednesday, December Sth. Loft INDIA early and crossed to RAVIVANA. This village in fair order, but I found that five men had disobeyed Mr. Foldi's orders to the use of bambso in new houses. Ordered the removal of the inferior material, and then moved on to the neighbouring village of GIGORI. V.C. WARE controls both these villages. This place in fair o der toom, but I noticed that four more men were valing beaboo in their houses. Mr. Foldi's order enforced here also. Moved on to VATAMU. Left the cance and walked across to the village. The village is in quite fair order, and the road from the LRA River side to the village itself has been cleaned. The drains need a little attention, and I draw the V.C's to the fact. Despite the fact that they have had five orders to keep the arains beside the road froe of grass, they have still done nothing. Only ele on men in this village at present, but I gave them all definite jobs to do, and after lunch went up to TAUNAMATUA and IODIO (V. d. SARIBO of VALARU in control.) The first of those villages in good order, but lopio only a small collection of horses and a standing population of about twenty people. Returned to VAIAU.

Thursday, December 9th. Four owness of V.D. one four others descratched to KIKCRI this morning. Left myself at 2.00 a.m., on routs for a village which my carriers told me was close to VAIALU, but after travelling until midday, I learned that the vil 60 to which I was being taken was over on the TURARI side, and another five hears run from where we were at the time. Turned back, and after having lunch on a Kombeti set off for AIME.

A.C. KAIVARE reported to me during the return trip. Arrived AIME

4.00 m... V.C. BEO away. Inspected village which is in fair order, but there are one or two jobs which need doing. A new water hole has been put down near the R.M., so I cent what can I could rink away to out timber for a fence, and madditions to the present R.M. Had some of the older non doing old jobs round the place until the traber arrives.

to have plenty of timber cut and ready for me in my return, as there was not a sufficient supply this morning to warrant making a start on the jobs needing attention. V.C. still away. Went up to MAHOROMERI.

V.C. IBI-AI reported. Village in just fair order, but there were only nine men in the village to do anything with. Sent them away, however, to cut timber forms new R.H., and went up to AIBIGAI.

As MR. Foldi reported on his last visit to this place that the people had all gone bush on his arrival, I decide to spring a surprise on them if it were at all possible, and walk up to the village, coming in to it from the rear. (There is a track through the bush from NAHOROMERI). Even then I was just in time to see a dozen or so men ducking into the bush and scattering in all directions.

Asked the V.C. (KOIVI) why his people should not stay to see the Government, and he told me that they were frightened. The five men who had stayed behind were not too easy in their minds about things, but I man managed to strike up a friendship with them, and gave them a stick of to-bacco each.

The village is not a big one, but at the time of this visit was very clean. A new wharf has been erected, and the grass cut in the village area. Sent two of my A.C.'s away to locate three or four men who could be seen hanging round the fringe of the scrub, but they had no luck. Returned to NAHOROMERI.

Shortly after returning here, a cance came in with the report that the ALELE" was lying off GIGORI, so I went down to the village and report reported to the R.M., who was through here purchasing cances. Returned to NAHOROMERI at 4.00 p.m., and found that a little timber had been collected, but not sufficient to make a good start on the R.H.. saturday. December 11th.. Sent all the men away to cut timber this morning, and after pegging out and lining up the position of the new building, left for KOIRAVI. (V.C. GIRO-U).

This village is only a new one, but though very dirty on the last visit of MR. Foldi, it shows signs of having been well cleaned recently. Five new houses have been erected, and according to instructions issued by the above officer, are in a straight line facing the river Gave the people a few hints re enlarging the present R.H., and when

- started on this job moved on to BARAVI (V.C. KA-AI)

Insected village and found same to be in very go d order. The oldest and the most decrept of the houses have been d molished, and new ones built, the drains cleaned out thoroughly, a good deck of rubbish removed from within the village area, and the raised road is in first class condition. A new R.H. is being erected, and when completed should be the best in the district. I suggested to the V.C. that when he has finished this job, he should put a new roof on the old R.H. and use it for an A.C. Barracks. He scemed very willing to comply with any suggestions or instructions, and at the time of this visit had his village in KIL excellent condition — in fact, the best I have seen since coming to the Delta,

Had lunch here, then went on to KBRI. V.C. KA-ITA reported.

This village in quite good condition. Walked across to BA-A. The road through the scrub has been renewed, and is a good solid job through-out the ntire length. BA-A is in good condition, and when I arrived I found the people busy cutting grass. I suppose they anticipated the visit.

Returned to KORI.

Sunday, December 12th .. Spent the days at KORI.

Monday December 1 th. Left KORI early, and went first to BARAVI. (V.C. KA-AI). Rapid progress has been made on the new R.H., and the V.C. told me that he hoped to have the job finished by the end of the week. Very pleased with the amount of work done here during the last two days.

Moved on to KOIRAVI. (V.C. GIRO-U) The additions to the R.H. here are nearly completed, and the people now ant to build a wharf. Selected a suit ble site for them, gave them a few hints about building, and moved on to NAHOROMERI. (V.C. IBI-AI).

Found that practically nothing has been done here since I left
the village last Saturday morning. A little timber cut and ready, but
nothing startling. Despite my instructions to have sufficient cut to
enable me to make a good start on a new R.H. the amount of work done
is practically negligible. Found the men sitting in their dubus,
so after giving them a dressing down about their slackness sent them
all away to bring back the material I required. One or two didn't want
to go, pleading that it was too hot. Told them that if they didn't have
enough sense to work in the cool of the morning, they would ebey my
orders in the heat of the day. The men returned about 4.00 r.m., and wit
without giving them a chance to get cold on the job, set them to work

in mostion. At 5. 30 p.m., walked up to AIBIGAL.

Three of the above people came down to the NAHOROMERI during the afternoon, and after giving them a stick of tobacco each I sent them back to their village to tell the men that I would pay them a visit before sunset. Also sent all my carriers up, then followed on myself. Was fortunate this time to find quite a number of men in the village, They had waited behind for a smoke. Did not disappoint them. Gave them a stick of tobacco each, then proceeded to interpret to them the policy of the Government in as simple language as I could. Found them very interested listeners. Entered the names of the men in the V.C's book, and returned to NAHOROMERI. Worked until dark on the new R.H.

Tuesday, December 14th. Villagers working well on the new R.H. this morning, and by lunch time had the frame work complete. Told the T.C. to repair the old R.H. and use it as an A.C. Barracks, and after lunch when the men had been sent away to cut palm for the Toof, left the village and went to AIME.

v.c. BED of this village still away, and I found on inspection that nothing has been done here since I left on Saturday. All the men except five were away on their Kombatis; when last here I ordered sufficient timber to be cut to enable me to fence the new waterhole, repair the R.H., and build a wharf, but nothing has been done. Sent one man away to find the v.C., and the others to collect all the men and get them back to their village. Moved on to GIGURI.

V.C. WAHE of GIGORI and RAVIWARA reported here. Most of the people from both villages away, so could not do much during the afternoon.

The following V.C's reported to me here tonight;-

V.C. AIWAMU of IMEIA, who informed me that the jobs I started his people on last week were all completed.

V.C. BEO of AIME. Asked him why his people had done no work in their village since I was last there, and he said that the men did not want to do Government work, and would not listen to his "talk". Told him to return to his village, and in the morning chase all his men away to cut timber. Also told him that if there were any men without reasonable excuse in the village in the morning then I arrived to start work there would be trouble.

farend of the village during the afternoon, and destroyed the old timber.

Vednesday, December 15th. Lined all the GIGORI men up this morning, and after giving them their instructions for the day, sent them all away to cut timber for the construction of a new A.C. Barracks at RAVIWANA, It has been decided that the RAVIWANA people will be responsible for the upkeep of a R.H. in their village, while the GIGORI men will build and keep in good repair a new barracks, (both buildings being in RAVIWANA) instead of having a R.H. and A.C.B. in both villages.

At 8.30 a.m. went up to AIME, and received a pleasant surprise on finding that the men had and to work early and had a huge pile of timber ready for me. Started work immediately on arrival, having one team of men on the waterhole fence under A.C. UGANA, INTRIRETER ITAL and self supervising alterations to the R.H. (A.C. KAIVARE and L.C. HAWOO had been sent to RAVIWANA to advise and help in the construction of the new barracks.)

worked all the morning at AIME, and finished the waterhole fence, added a new kitchen to the R.H. and also new steps to same. The tide was still too high to permit of any work being done on a new landing stage, so at 12.30 noon went down to RAVIWANA. Everything going well here under the supervision of the two police, so returned to GIGORI for lunch.

when the GDGORI barracks had been demolished, sent som of it down to RAVIWANA, and took the rest up to AIME with me. Immediately on arrival set to work on a new landing stage, and put two men on to building steps to the A.C.B.. These jobs were completed by 4.30 p.m., and after giving V.C. BEO instructions to clear a little more undergrowth from the rear of the village, went down to RAVIWANA.

the water to add to their new P. (Commenced last week), and the JIGORI men, by 5.30 p.m. had nearly commenced the framework of the new R.H.

Very pleased with the days work in these villages. Returned to GIGORI.

Intermittent rain delayed work at odd intervals during the day, about three in thes falling between 6.00a.m. and 6.00p.m.. However, the

ultimate result was yery satisfactory.

Thursday, December 16th. Went down to RAVIWANA early, and got to work on the R.H., and Ba racks. During the morning I received a letter recalling me to KIKCRI before 22nd. inst from the R.M., so as my work in this district was practically finished I decided to return before the week end. Consequently went round to VAIANU(V.C. SARIBO), to see how work was progressing there, and found that a new bridge had been built over the creek, but the drains were still choked with grass. Even though I assigned men to separate portions of the drain when here last week, and even got them started on the job, the work is still incomplete. Started them off again, and when everything was going well returned to GIGORI for lunch, after giving the V.C. orders to report to KIKORI within one week re this matter. After lunch moved across to IMEIA (V.C. AIWAMO).

Found here that the R.H. and Barracks which I started last week had been finished, but the whole village was a litter of rubbish from the different jobs. Divided the men up into two teams, one lot to clear the village, the other gang to demolish the old R.H.. Was very disappointed in these people this time, because it was necessary to arrest thirty-two of them for refusing to assist with the work on hand. These are the people who had worked so well when I was here last. However, as they would not work, I had not alternative but to xxxx place them all under arrest, and take them back to KIKORI with me as carriers.

Friday, December 17th. Left IMEIA early, and set out on the return run to KIKORD. At GIPI, in the GCPI District, (V.C. AMANIA), found RAKITANI and VAI-DIKANA, two HANUARADA Councillors who have come out to the Delta to purchase sago. Continued on through the GOTI District, but most of the people were away from their villages looking for sago to sell to the two HANUABADA people. Arrived at GAURI in the URAMA District at 3-45 p.m.. Stayed here for the night.

Saturday, December 18th., Left GAURI at 5.00a.m. in order to have the tide with us all the way to KIKORI. Called in at AIRD HILL to see REV. Butcher, then pushed on to KIKORI. Ariived back at the station 11.30 a.m..

			QUANTI	TIES ISSUE	ED AND VAL	CE			Returned Benearks
Articles		Police	Carriers	Onbers	Total Used	Gos	Cost	est	
Rice	••	20			20		2	6	20
Biscuits	20	20		Y.					
Meat	12	9			9		4	2	3
S.C	1216	6			6			9	61b
Fish	12	8			8		2	8	4tins
Scap									
Tobacco	36늘	12	17	8	26%	3	6	3	101b
Matches	2nkts			è	2pkts			4	
Kerosebe	2gal.				igal		1	0	lgal '
Tenta									
Flies	1	111							4
Lamps									
Buckets			2						
Kerosene Cans									1
Kn ves and Sheath									
Knives, 18 in									
Knives, others									
Belts									
Pouches									
Print									
rwill									
Handkerchiefs									
Beads									
Mirrors						1			
tes					15				1
Half Axes									
Pomahawks				4 15					
F				70					
2		ning o	costs	f"ALE	IE"		15	0	
						-			
	When an ar				Total £	4	12	8	

value should not be entered.

[G.P. 67

# PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER No.2 9 of 37/38

		STATION	
REPORT OF A PATROL made	e by C.H.Karius. A/	R.M. D. D.	_to
ERA RVr.; KORIKI; PURARI and URAM	A Dists.	for the purpos	of
General inspection.	Payment of N.of.K.	of N/Labourers ded.	
and inspection N/Labour at	Romilly Savmill.		
Left Station on 13/1/38	Returned to Station	on 22/1/38	
Number of Carriers employed	Number of Pol	lice taken	
Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Ch	arge "Alele". C	.H.Karius.	
TA DA OP PODTUT DA of . VA TUIL TTO	TADAUT - MATOTUAVA DT -	THE TANTE OF A THEADY	
VARA of KORIKI Dist.; KAIRU;UK URARI Dist.; KINOMERI; TOVEI; AIB	IGAI;MAIAKI;KIVAUMA	I;AMAJOST;MAIRAU;	
URARI Dist.; KINOMERI; TOVEI; AIB	IGAI; MAIAKI; KIVAUMA A Dist.; DUBUMUBU; A	I; AMUTURI; MAIRAU; PRAWA of Goaribari,	
URARI Dist.; KINOMER; TOVEI; AIB  AMAIBARI and BERAI BARI of URAM  (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a lo  report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the	IGAI; MAIAKI; KIVAUMA  A Dist.: DUBUMUBU; A  ong-settled district a sketch map of the places visited and a copy is to be made	I; AMAJAGA I; MAIRAU;  PEAWA of Goaribari,  e district patrolled should accompa le for filing on the station.	y the
CRARI Dist.; KINOMER; TOVEL; AIB  AMAIBARI and BERAI BARI of URAM  (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a lo report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the  (2) In the body of the report the name of the village upulation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. T	IGAI; MAIAKI; KIVAUMA  A Dist.: DUBUMUBU; A  ong-seitled district a sketch map of the places visited and a copy is to be mad should be followed by the name of the customs of the natives should as n	I: AMADEAI: MAIRAU:  PEAWA of Goaribari.  de district patrolled should accompate for filing on the station.  the V.C. The number of houses at such as possible be noted and reported.	y the
URARI Dist.; KINOMER; TOVEI; AIB  AMAIBARI and BERAI BARI of URAM  (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a lo  report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the	IGAI; MAIAKI; KIVAUMA  A Dist.: DUBUMUBU; A  ong-seitled district a sketch map of the places visited and a copy is to be mad should be followed by the name of the customs of the natives should as n	I: AMADEAI: MAIRAU:  PEAWA of Goaribari.  de district patrolled should accompate for filing on the station.  the V.C. The number of houses at such as possible be noted and reported.	y the
AMAIBARI and BERAI BARI of URAM  (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a lo report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the  (2) In the body of the report the name of the village upulation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. T  (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket,	IGAI; MAIAKI; KIVAUMA  A Dist.: DUBUMUBU; A  ong-seitled district a sketch map of the places visited and a copy is to be mad should be followed by the name of the customs of the natives should as n	I: AMADEAI: MAIRAU:  PEAWA of Goaribari.  de district patrolled should accompate for filing on the station.  the V.C. The number of houses at such as possible be noted and reported.	y the
AMAIBARI and BERAI BARI of URAM  (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a loreport, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the polation, as nearly as possible, the positions of the pulation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, after each patrol.	IGAI; MAIAKI; KIVAUMA  A Dist.; DUBUMUBU; A  ong-seitled district a sketch map of the places visited and a copy is to be made should be followed by the name of the customs of the natives should as n which, properly filled in, is to be sent	I: AMADEAI: MAIRAU:  PEAWA of Goaribari.  de district patrolled should accompate for filing on the station.  the V.C. The number of houses at such as possible be noted and reported.	y the
AMAIBARI and BERAI BARI of URAM  (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a lo report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the  (2) In the body of the report the name of the village pulation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. T  (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, ofter each patrol.  (4) The space below is not to be written in.  (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back,	IGAI; MAIAKI; KIVAUMA  A Dist.; DUBUMUBU; A  ong-seitled district a sketch map of the places visited and a copy is to be mad should be followed by the name of the customs of the natives should as n which, properly filled in, is to be sent in the space provided.	I: AMADEAI: MAIRAU:  PEAWA of Goaribari.  de district patrolled should accompate for filing on the station.  the V.C. The number of houses at such as possible be noted and reported.	y the

KIKORI. D.D.

PATROL REPORT No.9 of 37/38.

C.H.KARIUS.A/R.M.D.D.

ta

Lower ERA Ryr. KORIKI Lower PURARI and URAMA Districts.

object of Patrol. General inspection, payment of next of kin of D. M/Labourer and Native Labour Inspection at Romilly Sawmill.

per "ALELE" for ERA Rvr. Dist., 10.40.a.m. Ran through to LMEIA, V.C.

AUWAMI, arriving 4.20.p.m. Inspected the village and found it greatly
improved on my last visit about a month ago. Several payments to be made
to next of kin of D.N/Labourers. Sent out word for these people to come
in to the village. V.C. WAHE of GIGORI Village reported 5.30.p.m.

14th.Jan.Friday. Two payments made to n.of.k.N/Labourers. Moved off 8.5C.a.m. for RAVIWANA and GIGORT arriving 9.00.a.m. Inspected the two villages which are both under the control of V.C.WAHE. Both in very air order. The Rest House and A.C.Barracks ordered by P.O.Ethell a month ago nearing completion. A poer style of house but for all that a great improvement on the old structure. Will see to it that the next effort is better still and so on until the people understand how to put up a satisfactory house.

Ran across and upstream to AIME Village. V.C.BEO. Village in fery fair order but the same remarks apply to the Rest House and barracks. More time must be devoted to helping and instructing these people. The P.O. will again be sent in here as soon as opportunity offers.

Left the ERA Rvr.Dist.9.45.a.m. and ran through to ORAVI in the KORIKI Distarriving 3.15.p.m. The two big Dubu in this village in splendid order but all the houses belonging to the married men in a tumble down condition. The bridge connecting the two sections of the village a very miserable affair. Issued the necessary instructions for new houses and a bridge.

No native matters for attention. Under way 4.20.a.m. for EVARA, arriving 6.40.p.m. V.C.KAIRI AUWA.

and then per canoe to AKIARAVI Villago. Both villages somewhat overgrown with long grass. Ordered this cut. Houses in very fair order.

The new rest house at EVARA which is nearing completion is the best

Kikori Patrol Report No.9. of 37/38 cont.

15th.Jan.Sat.cont. effort seen to-date. Still leaves a good deal to be desired but is a decided step in the right direction. Returned to the "Alele" 12 noon. During the afternoon ran up to Romilly Sawmill and made a native labour inspection. Everything very satisfactory. Returned to EVARA 6.00.p.m.

16th.Jani.Sunday. Left EVARA on a rising tide 8.15.a.m. and ran through to KAIRU arriving 11.05. Having in mind my previous experience here when owing to small tides I was unable to get out of the creek again for a matter of two days, delayed no longer than necessary. With the present full moon tides the only portion of the village above water is the raised roadway and the bridges. Many new houses in course of erection. The bulk of the people away in their KOMBATI sage and cance making. Have money for D/N. Labourers but the next of kin absent. Left word for them to come on to UKIARAVI to collect the money.

Left KAIRU 12.10.p.m. and managed to get through the small creek and out in to the main stream without mishap. Developed slight engine trouble at 1.00.p.m. Anchored and adjusted matters and under way again 1.30.p.m. Ran through to UKIARAVI arriving 2.15.p.m.

Made several payments to next of kin of D.N/Labourers. Several native matters adjusted.

Very strong tide running out at 6.00.p.m. Draging our anchor so had to struct up the engine and and select a more suitable anchorage.

Up anchor 8.40.a.m. and ran down to the coast and then 17th. Jan. Monday. through sundry small passages to MAIARIKAKARI. V.C.OVE. Village in Two months ago when I visited this village, a shocking state. instructions were issued re cleaning up and repais to houses, bridges No effort/whatever to carry out these instructions. V.C. reports the people would not "Hear his Talk". Left Col.DE-MA here to assist the V.C. to collect all the men who had neglected to carry instructions and to bring them along to IKINU for C.N. Matters. Left MAIARIKAKARI 10.50. and ran through to IKINU arriving 12.10.a.m. V.C.BAI-I EVO-O. Village in very fair order. Paid out money to The "Lakatoi"over which the UKIARAVI next of kin of D.N/Labour. - MAIARIKAKARI fight occured, still here. The owners of the "Lakatoi" well satisfied with the way things are going and with their trading venture.

Kikori Patrol Report No.9 of 37/38 cont.

with these waters.

In Court for Native Matters from 7.45 to 9.15.a.m. 18th.Jan.Tuesday. Up anchor at 9.30.a.m. and ran through to KAIMARI, arriving 11.30.a.m. Inspected the three RAVI comprising KAIMARI Village. The largest being APIRAVI under the control of V.C.AUWA KOIARA. A good Rest House here and the village is in surprisingly good order. Of the remaining two Ravi, KOIRAVI under control of V.C.KAIRI KA-AU is in the best order. KAURAVI controlled by V.C.KEME VARA is in very good order as far as the houses are concerned but large sections of the bridging running throughout the length of the village in a poor state of repair. Necessary instructions issued. A number of payments made to N/Labourers and to next of kin of D.N/L. The people of the "Lakatoi" stationed here during the past two months have done very well in their trading venture. An abundance of sago has been purchased, also a large number of cances. The "Lakatoi" has now grown to the size of sixteen canoes lashed abreast, hands busy on final lashings and building of decking and shelters. Hope to start on the journey home very soon. Rather a feat to navigate this ungainly looking affair from the Delta to Port Moresby. 9th. Jan. Wednesday. In C.N. Matters from 6.30.a.m. to 8.30.a.m. Up anchor and ran through to KINOMERI Village Urama District. A chepp sea crossing Port Romilly and shipped a good deal of water. Arrived KINOMERI 11.30.a.m. V.C.KIROMIA. During the afternoon inspected KINOMERI and TOVEL villages. The latter under the centrol o' .C. Taking a cance and MOREGI. Both villages in very good order. crew of ten set out for the villages of AIBIGA. (V.C.AIVAI-KAKAU) and MAIAKI (V.C.KEAI.) Both in splendid order. This visit made at high tide. Possibly the villages would not look so well when the tide is out and there is nothing but a sea of mud under and about all the Congratulated the V.Cs and the people on the neat appearance of their villages. Returned to "Alele"5.15.p.m. We are anchored about 400 yds.down stream from KINOMERI Village About 7.00.p.m. not enough water between us and the village to float a canoe. Beyond the village. deep water again. Fortunate that the coxswain is well acquainted

Kikeri Patrol Report No.9 of 37/38 Cont.

sufficiently to enable us to get past KINOMERI per cance and then set out for KIVAUMAI Village. Held up in one or two of the smaller creeks, waiting for the tide, arriving KIVAUMAI 10.30.a.m. V.C.KUTO-O. Made a thorough inspection of the village. Orders issued by Mr.Foldi in July last fairly well carried out. With the exception of one or two minor details, the village in very fair order. Two Civil Claims amicably adjusted out of Court.

Returned to "Alele" at Kinomeri 12.30.p.m. At 1.00.p.m. left per cance for OMAMERI, the "ALELE" to follow on half an hour later.

V.C.BOME THENEGAL deceased. Endeavoured to select a new man. Informed that MENEGAL-MOMA, the only man in the village who wishes to have the appointment is at present away visiting in the Goaribari Dist. Left word for him to report at Kikori.

The village in very fair order. "Alele" came along at 1.45.p.m.

Boarded her in midstream and continued on to MAIRAU Village. V.C.GOMI.

Only a small canoe sent out to the "Alele". Quite a lively little suf running and expected at any minute to have a swim. Landed without mishap.

A poor little village, miserably situated on a narrow strip of land front fronted by the sea and backed by a mangrove swamp. Desperate efforts being made to build up the ground level with rubbish and coconut husks. Suggested the people shift to a new site and was informed that all their land was the same. They had no better place to go to and in fact no desire to shift.

Taking into consideration circumstances and conditions, the village in quite fair order.

An immense tumbledown Rest House here. In July last Mr.Foldi issued instructions for this to be pulled down and a smaller and solidly but built house to be erected. This has not been done. The excuse being. "The Village Policeman to whom the instructions had been given has since died. The instructions were not given to the new man. Hence nothing has been done". Issued the necessary instruction instructions and was assured that work would be commenced this afternoon.

Kikori Patrol Report No.9 of 37/38 cont.

20th. Jan. Thursday cont. Leaving MAIRAU, ran across PAI-A Inlet to DAMAIBARI Village, arriving 3.20.p.m. V.C.MIWA away at Kikori. Ran about three quarters of a mile past the village further up PAI-A Inlet to PIMU Creek and anchored just inside the mouth. This with a view to escaping the roll which would be experienced if anchored of At one time PIMU Creek afforded a safe passage and the village. short cut from DAMAIBARI to BERAIBARI Village. Now the far end is silted up and it is impossible to take a boat through. Necessary to go out to sea and right around the island.

21st.Jan.Friday. Left per cance 6.00.a.m. to inspect DAMAIBARI Village. A claim for a marriage payment Found the village in very good order. Amicably settled out of Court. The balance of payment due being paid in my presence.

Went aboard and then headed well out to "Alele" arrived 7,20.a.m. sea to clear the shallows off the point of KIRIBARA Island and then Swung east to BERAIBARI VILL made the passage in to Port Bevan. Entries made in the V.C's book by Mr.Foldi V.C.MAGORAI. in July last would indicate the village was in a very bad state. Expected to find little improvement but was agreeably surprised. A new rest house had been erected, also a new DAIMO. All houses have been repaired and several new ones are in course of erection. The village square has been strongly fenced in and pigs are kept outside the fence. The village was quite passably clean. Congratulate the V.C. and his people on the work done.

Money paid out to next of kin of D.N/Labourer ARAVI.

Leaving BERAIBARI, crossed Port Bevan and then through a maze of small passages to DUEUMUBU Village.Goaribari Dist. Mr.Adams T.M.A. has established his/headquarters here.

Made enquiries re KIBAU the father of D.N/Labourer URUPA. Wages to be paid out. Unfortunately away in the ERA Rvr. Dist. Left word for him to come to Kikori on his return.

Ran on to APEAWA and anchored for the night.

#### 22nd Jan Saturday.

Ran through to Kikori. End of Patrol

			QUASTI	TIES INSUA	D AND TAKE			etorned	Lemarks
	Salart on Pastil	Police	Carriers	Other	Total Clerk	Cost	100		
Rice	100				80	- 10		20	
Biscuita	- 24				12		5 -	12	
Mest									
Sugar									
Tes -									
Song									
Tobacco	31				17	2 1	6 8	14	Includes 5 lbs
Matches	- 2 pk	te			2 pkt	8	5		purchase of paddl
Karosene	1 92				1				big upper Purari
Tente									
Flies									
Lamps	1							1	
Buckets	3							3	
Kerosene Caos	1							1	
Knives and Shea									
Knives, 18 in.									
Knives, others									
Belts	-								
Pouches	4								
Print									
Twill	_								
Handkerchiefe									
Beads						6			
Mirrors									
Axes									
Half Axes									
nahawks								-	-
Running o	osta of	"Ale	16".			2 .			
						3. 4	. 4.		
							-	-	
	The second second second second			-					

NOTE. When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

[G.P. 67

## PATROL REPORT

No 10 of 1937-1938

KIKORI D.D. STATION REPORT OF A PATROL made by Arthur L. Ethell, F.O. D.D. GOARIBARI DISTRICT for the purpose of GENERAL INSTECTION. Left Station on 17/1/38 Returned to Station on 22/1/38 \_\_\_\_Number of Police taken\_\_\_\_ Number of Carriers employed Name of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge.... Villages visited APEAWA DUBUMUBA BABAI GEBUBARI UBUA AIMAHE DOPIMA KEREWA GORO MUBUGOA GOARI AI-IDIA KEME PAI-IA-A POIKA NAGORO MOINAMU (1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station. (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported. (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediately after each patrol. (4) The space below is not to be written in. (5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the back, in the space provided. Forwarded to the Government Secretary ., 193. fficer in charge of Station

for

R.M's Office

12/1/38

No.11/25/38

Patrol Officer A.E.Ethell Kikori D.D.

#### Instructions - Patrol No.10 of 37/38

You will make arrangements to leave on patrol to the Goaribari District on Monday the 17th inst.

The patrol will be one of general inspection, and to see that instructions issued on your last visit have been or are being carried out. Action to be taken in all cases of deliberate neglect, i.e. the natives to be sent to Kikori for C.N.M.

I do not wish you to delay on thic patrol. A thorough inspection is to be made, yet at the same time I wish you to get right around as quickly as possible. It is proposed to start off an extended inland patrol about the end of the month and you are to accompany Mr. Foldi. A. R.M. It is on this account I wish you to return from the present patrol in good time to assist in the arrangements for the inland patrol. The following A.Cs will accompany you.

A.C.KAIVARI

A. C. UGANA

Local. C. SOWAI-I

Interpreter. IPAI

I extimate the patrol will take approximately eight days and rations should be taken accordingly. Owing to a shortage in stocks, great care should be taken in the amount of trade tobacco expended. Use as little as possible.

A/R.M.D.D.

MINO.

The P. O.

Kikori. D.D.

Endeavour to get in touch with the following and send them along to Kikori to collect money due.

0/s 7717. WAIRU. Rather ENUI. of KEREI Vill. Goaribari. 10/- refund of tax Goaribari. 10/- refund of tax 0/9.7856. KAIO. AVAIA .. GEBABARI. C/S.8398. PAIRE KUNATU MIBAGOA do Wages C/S 8400. BAIVE AUWAGE IOWA. do c/s sacs. KIVERI KHITEI do KANI Wages

A/R.M.D.D.

12/1/38

KIKORI. D. D.

Tatrol No 10 of 1937-1938

by

Arthur L. Ethell, T.O., D.T.

to

GOARIBARI DISTRICT.

Object of Tatrol: - General Inspecction.

To the A/R.M., D.D.

In accordance with the instructions received form you I beg to report as follows:-

Monday January 18th.

Accompanied by A.C's KAIVARE and UGANA, L.C.

SOWAI-I, and Interpreter ITAI, I left the station at 2.00 p.m. with

Mr. Adams, T.M.A., on the "MINHITONKA", and proceeded to DUBUMUBA,
calling first at the P.O.D. camp, Conrad No. 5, from where we went to

ATEAWA. (V.C. BAMEKI). Inspected the village which is still in a disgusting condition, though the process of rebuilding is going ahead slowly. Three new houses have been erected, a large Dubu is under construction, and the old single mens Dubu is practically demolished. A good number of these people are living at KIVIRI, the new village at the mouth of the creek; inquired why the rest of the people did not move to the new village which is much cleaner and built on a far better sight, but the older men said they wished to remain in their own village. After inspecting KIVIRI moved on to DUBUMUBA. Rather late when we got in, so left inspects ion until tomorrow.

Tuesday January 18th. DUBUMUBA, (V.C. GUNU) will shortly be reverting to its former delapidated state, owing to practically all the young men being away at work on plantations and for the Oil Co's. There are only twelve men in the village now who could be looked to to do any work, for since my last visit here thirty of the best men have been recruite and will be away from their village for periods ranging up to two years. A new hospital for the treatment of V.D. is being erected here

but owing to the shortage of labour the greater part of the work is being done by the medical boys and the V.C.

Found N.M.A's IGO and BOE MARIA occupying the R.H. here, so kicked them out. They have a tent and fly, and I ordered them to erect it at the far and of the village if there was no room for them in any of the houses.

mr. Adams lent me the "MINNITONKA" this morning, so I made a quick run round to BABAI first. V.C. BAI-AI away on a Kombati and very so few of his people in the village. Inspection proved that BABAI is still very clean; the new fonce is practically completed, and the people have been working to clean the inside of the compound, achieving quite creditable results. Moved on to GEBUBARI.

v.C. AMINI of this village away on a kombati, as well as most of his people. Found that the big DUBU had been razed to the ground about two menths ago white the people were away at AIMAHE dancing, and as yet no effort has been made to repair the damage done. Also found that the mission boy from Aird Hill had been using the R.H. here as a sleeping quarters and school, so removed his gear. The people here are at present building a mission house, but as the present R.H. has been nearly blown down in the recent Gubas I ordered them to rebuild it first, after which they would be free to continue with the M.H.

Returned to DUBUMUBA for lunch, then crossed with Mr. Adams in the MINNITONKA to UBUA. (V.C. HAI-IA away at the village of TATANA).

There is not much hore of getting this village into shipshape order again as only the old men and women are living here. Hired a cance, and were towed by the MINNITONKA as far as the mouth of the AIMAHE Ck., where we cast off and proceeded through the passage to AIMAHE. (V.C. AI-IA). Too late to do anything tonight.

wednesday January 19th. Inspected the village early, and found that some of my orders had been carried out. Gave the records one month to complete repairs to the village road, then moved on to DOTIMA. A sudden burst of energy here, evidently occasioned by C/r/1 DE-EA when on one month leave here. All the entrances have been done after the fashion of the PAI-IA-A R.H., and the village has been EDME greatly improved since I last saw it. Also, seven new h uses are under construction.

(V.C. UNIA of this village working his records well).

Found only four men in KERVWA. The rest, including the V.C.. (KARABE) and councillors all away on their Kombatis and making sago. Place fairly clean, but has obviously been reglected during the last two months.

village when we arrived, though two or three more turned up while we were having lunch. People still working on thier new DUBU. R.H. as before. A decent wind will scatter what is left of the R.H. all over the river. The village is still in fair order.

VISITS to his Kombatis. Work here is practically at a standstill again, the village repairs having been left in abeyance until two or three new houses are completed. The old DUBU is practically demolished but certain section of the new road still need repairing. Ordered to complete same within one month. Also sent two men away to locate the V.C. and to bring the people who are gardening back to their village.

V.C. KAIVERI was away on the Kombati round the point of GOARIBARI Island when I arrived at the village of GOARI, so after inspecting the place, walked round the beach to the new village founded by WI-I, one of the GOARI councillors. Found this to be comprised of several large houses, and peopled by men from GOARI. Ordered the V.C. back to his village.

The people of GO RI are at last awakening from their lethargy of the last five years. They have erected a new landing stage and steps to same, made of solid bendora throughout, cleaned up their village, and are at present hard at work on the construction of a new DUBU to replace the numerous smaller houses of the men; this village vastly improved since I last saw it.

Thursday January 20th. Left GOARI at 8.00 a.m., and crossed to

AI-IDIA. V.C. AITOWAI away at KIKORI. Village about the same that I

saw it lastitime I was here. The new DUBU is finished, and the people
tell me that they intend pulling down the old houses near the R.H.,
which will be a good, as the proposed alterations will isolate the R.H.

from the other houses in the village. Found three women making sage
in the village area, so dismantled their plant and tosses it into the area.

(V.C. E-ABI). This village in quite good condition. The councillor, KEVEA, is much better man than the V.C., and if any credit is due for the good state of the village, it should go to the councillor. He is an excellent man, and keeps the meanle up to the mark while the V.C. goes away to his Kombati. One V.D. from here dispatched to DUBUMUBA for treatment.

Had lunch at IOWA (V.C. MEMERI). Work on the roads going ahead slowly, and bendora is being used to replace the the rotten palm decking. Also the landing stage is being repaired. Arrested SOI (F.a) and her husband, (the latter having removed her from the V.D. hospital at DUBUMUPA, where she was indergoing treatment for V.D.), and sent them both away to KIKORI.

Mov. on to TAI-IA-A, but it was dark when we arrived so left inspection of the village until tomorrow.

Friday, Jame by 21st. V.C. OROHAR reported this a.m., and on inspection of the village found that the roads which were ordered to be repaired six months ago, and which I streted the people on when last in this village are still in bad condition, though merhaps twenty or thirty yards have been repaired. This latter was done under my supervision, some two months ago, but when I left the work ceased. Consequently arrested thirty-one man and sent them up to KIKORI for C.N.M.

At DAI-IA-A TOIKA V.C. KARAU remorted. These people still working on the reconstruction of their village, which should look well when completed. Some repairs have been effected to the existing village road, otherwise nothing much has been done except the erection of new houses.

Work is still going ahead slowly at NAGORO (V.C. MARO). A new road has been put up to connect with the main village foad from the R.H. a big bull has been com leted, and several more new houses are under construction. MOINAMU, same V.C. has improved slightly, and another new DUBU eremted here.

Moved on to TATANA, (V.C.HAI-IA). This village founded by the UBUA people, and is the cleanest and the tidyest I have seen to date.

After two or three hours sleer. I went up to the T.O.D. Conrad of with my police and Interpreter. Having received numerous complaints

from the men in charge of the camp in respect to women being brought into the boy houses for the purposes of prostitution, I raided the camp at 11.000.m. and arrested two women and one man, and a native employee of the P.O.D., with the intention of taking them to KIKORI for C.N.M. Police and prisoners rauthred to TATANA for the night.

Saturday, January 22nd. Set out from for KIKORI 9.00a.m., and met the R.M. MAKETHIME returning from patrol about a mile above BABAGUINA.

Transferred from the canoe to the "ALELE", and arrived at KIKORI 11.45am.

End of Patrol.

Note. I am firmly of the opinion that the bad state of the GOARIBARI villages is due to the lack of labour. Since I was last through the district a good many boys have been recruited, and a search though the C/S in the office proves that there are four hundred and fity two GOARIBARI boys away from their villages and working in different parts of the Territory.

antimise ....

	Quantity		QUANTIT	IES ISSUE	ID AND VALU	E		Beturoed	Bemarks
Articles	Quantity Miles on Peopol	Police	Carriers	Others	Total Used	Government Cost	cs.		
Sice	2016	11			11	1	2	11	
Sixopite									
Meat	4tin	3			3	1	9	ltin	
Bogus	416	216			216		3	216	
res Fish	4tins	1			1		4	3tins	
sale									Duca crout som
Totacco	81b	11b	5816	116	716	17	6	116	V.C's etc
Matches	1 pkt				2		2	<del>i</del> nkt	
Interess	1gall							1 gal	1
Tents									
Plies									
Lamps									
Buckets									
Kerosene Cans .									
Knives and Sheath	ha								
Knives, 18 in.									
Knives, others .									
Belts									
Pouches									
Print									
Twill									
Handkerchiefs .	-								
Beads	-								
Mirrors									
Azes	***			. 0					
Half Axes									
Tomahawks'									
							v		
					T		-		
					Total £	1 1	2		

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

[G.P. 67

igi

: đ

## PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER

PEPORT OF A PATROL made by J. R.	Folds & B.M. & A.I. Whell P.O. to
URARE Rer shove Hathor Gorge & L.	
. Establishing friendly relati	ons withthe Natives.
•	94/3/38.
eft Station on 31/1/33. Return	ned to Station on 24/3/38.
	Number of Police taken Six.
umber of Carriers employed	
115.00	INNETONKA" J. P. Feldi A. R. M.
Wassel wood and of Officer in Charge	- AND - CONTRACT OF THE CONTRA
	and chart
ame of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge "MI	IRA NEURA TEBERA WHIMA and about
illages visited PAWAI-YA mTURAHA URI 91	IRA NEURA TEBERA WHIMA and about
ame of Vessel used and of Officer in Charge. "MI illages visited PAWAI-IA MTURAHA URI SI seven VIIIages of the HARAHU names	IRA NEURA TEBERA WHIMA and about
illages visited PAWAI-IA MTURAHA URI 91	IRA NEURA TEBERA WHIMA and about
illages visited PAWAI-IA MTURAHA URI 91	IRA NEURA TEBERA WHIMA and about
illages visited PAWAI-IA mTURAHA URI 91	IRA WEIRA PESERA WHIMA and about
illages visited PAWAI-IA mTURAFA URI 91	TRA NEIRA TESERA WAIMA and about unknown.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled deport, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visite	unkaowa.  Listrict a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the dand a copy is to be made for filing on the station.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled deport, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visite (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be formally as possible.	intrict a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the dand a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled d port, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visite (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be for	instrict a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the dand a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled doort, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visite (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be foundation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, proper each patrol.	instrict a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the dand a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled doort, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visite (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be full pulation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, proper each patrol.	instrict a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the ed and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.  perly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediates.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a long-settled deport, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the places visite (2) In the body of the report the name of the village should be formulation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated. The customs (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket, which, properties and patrol.	instrict a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the ed and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and the of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.  perly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediated.

Date 10 5 39 , 198

hent

Officer in charge of Station

PT;

.

R.M's Office Kikori.D.D. 25/1/38

24/25/38

Mr.J. R. Foldi .A. R.M. Kikori . D. D.

## Instructions - Patrol No.11 of 37/38

You will please make your arrangements to leave on patrol on Tuesday the 1st. Feb. 1938. You will be accompanied by Patrol Officer Ethell. Police as per attached list will be detailed for the patrol.

The patrol will be an extended one lasting from six to eight weeks. I do not wish the you to be away longer than that as I can not spare the Officers and police from other Divisional work for a greater period. The object of the patrol is to contact and if possible establish friendly relations with as many recople as you can find in that section of the Division known as the "pper Pureri Dist." Roughly speaking all the country shown on the divisional Map as drained by the Pureri from a point shown as BEVAN Island, past the Hathol Gorge to SIRA Village and on up stream as far as population warrants.

Ex Local Constable SUMAVI who accompanies you on return to his village, lives in the country to the north east of Hathol Gorge. He should prove useful. Other Locals also returning with you, come from villages in the district through which you will be patrolling.

vity nis.

Reports have been received of

population to the south of the

Purari and west of Hathol 0

for soruits for the

Efforts should be made to

I am unfortunately una

Constabulary (Local).

A.C. and an Was

A.C. and an N.O.O.

Sgt. and Cpl. and three.

could make use o

advisable. They

general service

petrol if you found it

rby

bt

•

12

ır

eic

101

rin

. 3

structions Patrol No.11 of 37/38 cont.

Prisoners if available to be used as carriers. Stores and trade to be taken, left to your judgement. Keep in mind that cost must be kept down as much as possible as estimates for Transport for the year were cut very low and we have nothing to spare.

The "Minnetonka" will be placed at your disposal. To be kept as long as you have need of her and then to be returned to Kikori. Your return will be per cance, miless you manage to get word through account in advance, in which case a boat will be sent to meet you.

In discussion we have agreed that a base is to be established at the point highest up stream which it is possible to reach per water transpor and from there on make patrols north, south, east and west. However, this is a matter which it is not possible to decide definately from the Circumstances and local conditions will have to be the You will be the best judge of what is to be done deciding factors. and how, when you are on the spot. Keep always in mind the Govt. policy of peaceful penetration. Hostilities to be avoided at any cost short of running away. Even a flight of arrows does not always warran rifle fire. Coolness and tgot will often turn the scales in favour of the establishment of friendly relations, even then, Here again is a matter for your own judgement, if your party is in danger, there is only one course open. You must protect you party.

If there are any matters I have not touched upon and about which you have any doubte, I would be glad if you mention same.

I do not wish to hamper you with unnecessary instruction and to the end I wish you exercise discretion.

est ossi' results are hoped for tive and also to

. 25/1/58

uni

16

12

rid

101

rin

P

c 3

List of A.Cs.

Opl. MIRI.

A. Ce

The following locals hospital and will not

Locals. BAKUA, SUMA

& AVAIAPI.

of then are in ou any that are fi

-IAU.

### Patrol Nr. II of 1937/38.

#### By J. R. Foldi A. R. M. and A. L. Ethell P. C.

To the Upper PURARI river above BEVAN Island and the adjacent country.

Purpose:- To establish friendly relations with the Natives.

Departure: - 10.05am on the 31st. January 1938.

immediately owing to a block

Personnel:- J.R.Foldi A.R.M. O.I.C. A.L.Ethell P.O. Leopl. NIRI,

A.Cs AINA, KAIVARE, KORI, UGANA and AVAIAPZ. Abso returning
home were Loc. A.Cs SUMAVE, KONO, TEI-AU and SCI-IA. Two

personal servants of the officers also accompained the part;

rot

:d

r

r

rid

100

rin

Monday Slat. January 1938. In accordance with instructions received from the a/R.M., D.D. the Patrol left Kikori Station in the MINNETONKA. Cox'n TAI. Engineer Arthur Martin and Deckhand MAKAMBO. In gloriously fine weather and with a high tide we made a quick run through to GAURI-V.C.ORO. We camped here for the night. Managed to recruit two carriers from this village. Very heavy rain fell during the night.

Tuesday Ist. Pebruary. Left anchorage shortly after daylight and

headed for the PURARI. Stopped at Port Romilly sawmill for a few minutes. Proceeding on we anchored at UKIARAVI at 4pm. Met the P.O. here. The P.O. with several police had left Kikori two days ahead of me with the object of buying sago for the trip. Found that 90 bundles had been purchased and securely bound up so as to stand the carrying.

Wedensday 2nd. February. Sent noss, four in number, away to the PURARI in charge of the P.O. fre in a rivers preclude any possibility of towing the sharp bends here-abouts. Left UKIARAVI in the

det the engine going again at 8.00am. Steamed through to the PURARI and then up stream picking the cances up at I.00pm. Took cances in tow, and, after a heavy rull, tied up to the right, bank just below the mouth of the BAROI raver - 4.30pm. Camped for the night. Heavy rain fell. Thursday and Feb. Broke camp and left for up stream 7.15am. Only one small house seam during the days run, belonged to some adventurous spirit from IAM. After an uneventful day we arrived at the abandoned "Bevan base camp" of the 0.5.Ltd. situated some two or three miles below the rapids of that name. Here was a camp all ready prepared, we premptly took advantage of it and moved in. Time 4pm. Light rain fell during the night.

Set off upstream at 7.00am. Passed through the Bevan Friday 4th. Feb. rapids at 8.40am. Noticed several abandoned village sites along each bank. We are now in the territory of the PAWAI-IA people V.C. SESELI. Stepped off WOIMADU V. C. SESELI at G.Copm. and recruited another two carriers. Left again at I.45pm taking the V.C. with me as a pilet. Met up with an eld friend named OMAGA, who was out fishing, he left his two women in the cance and came along with the ratrol - he should prove useful. The women were given small gifts to ease their morn grief. Entered a small creek called SIHI 5.00pm. Bamped here. It is current is terrific. impossible to spend the night / TF cam. I am not looking forward to ti Vary comfortable ancherages are to be had in th ew into the main stream on both sides, the he water is clear and good for drinking.

nd headed up river.

stepped off UM

moved down to the
er again, The V.C.

Middle PURARI but have

village 7.0. I'AI-POMU.

Saturday 5th Feb. Bur out of S

Passed the mouth of the "I a'

) d

ipl

ır

ric

,0

rin

127

c 3

was away in the bush semewhere se I did not see him . I left word for him to be in evidence when we returned. V.C. SESELI of WOLMADD is very indignant about this UHI V.C., saying that he never stops in the village and that he makes no attempt to held the people together. I cannot answer for the truth of the first part of the statement but the second part is quite evident, the "village" consisting of one small house. Of course it is not the custom of these people on the Upper PURARI to build villages. The URI, the PAWAI-IA and further up the TURAHA, , all live asperately in HOUSEHOLDS or families, morning shifting around in search of food. This explains why the TURAHA have been such easy marks for the HARAHU. Whilst speaking to the URI people one young warrior asked me, in perfectly good Pelice Motuan, if we were going up "To kill bushmen" - this from a native who had been working With Mr McKinnen at the Saw-Mill. This question is significant when I have questioned the HAHARI and the HARAHU as to their complete panic on the approach of a Gout. party the answer has always been the m same - that the PURARI people have told them that the white men come the PURAM for the purpose of killing bushmen. I think there is a grain of truthin it too, it propably helps the TURAHA to keep the HARAHU at 12 Noon - proceeded up stream. Cur average speed new arms length. er hour. Passed BEVAN Island must be in the vicinity of on here. Numerous at I.50pm. The URI people ha y all headway garden clearings seen in the c adrift to make had ceased whilst towing th launch increased their own way close in to the .. 45pm. Since I de te nearly two miles per keur. WA-ABo ck. , and, net knew of any safe anchorag ake camp here. as I cannot reach the the night. Speed of river here 5

upi

bı

r

5.69

101

rin

Many inches of rain during the night - result river Suhday 6th Feb. up another foot. All sage and gear leaded ento the launch. Cances sent ahead light, every man with a paddle. Pulled up ancher and steamed off in the wake of the canoes at 7.45am. An excellent haven this EI Ck. Swinging round a very large bend in the river we came upon Gleesen Island , actually there are six Islands and are named ORAMATU (Gleeson) 2 Isls. WAI EN EMATU, SOWAHAMATU, EMERGAMMY TOBAHAMATU and SEBIAUMATU. Time 10.15 Found V.C. HAWAI here, his people are the TURAHI, the same as those living further up opposite the PIDE Ck. His village consists of one of the HOUSEMOLDS already mentioned. A Rest House is also maintained on ORAMATU, it seems to me that it is superfluous as there is no place nearby to safely ancher a launch. About one hour after leaving OFAMATU we passed another island called WA-ABUmatu, immediately above which is the WA-ABU M. Anchored here at 12/10pm. The current is so strong here that the launch, at full speed, was just moving ahead. I am not sure of finding good anchorages further up so shall leave the launch here and proceed by camee. Very heavy rain during afternoon and night. Monday7th. Feb. Since we have too much geer and men for our four cances I shall have to relay. Cances leaded I set off leaving the P.O. behind with about a third of our supplies. The cances will return this afterneon and make the second journeyn tomorrow. Passed an Island called WHISADIA at about 9am. The sy e P WARI I re must be a full 7 to PIDE Taland, and, Knots. Pushing on keeping cle Opm. A heavy just above this the PIDE Ck. 'amped here and sent storm has come over, the rain , PIDE Ck. on the the ganees back to the WA-ABO arge of V.C. HEAL, Left pank of the PURARI is the village was a "very At Kikeri, some time age house standing on big village". Actually

the river bank.

in

d

3.

r

r

rid

100

7.12

T

Very heavy rain fell during the night. Whilst Tuesday 8th. Feb. waiting for the P.O. to show up with the rest of the Party, I set off up the PIDE Ck. Although we paddled many miles nothing of interest was seen. The road through to the ERA River was pointed out to me. I cannot ipi see that it will ever be of much use to us, it would be no quicker than going down the PURARI by cance, whereas, coming up from the ERA, a party bs would be stranged upon reaching the PIDE Ck. for lack of canoes. The TURAHA canoes are useless for transport purposes. Returned to TURAHA just in time to see the P.O. and party labouring around the last bend. 3. In view of the swollen state of the PURARI, and also the waste of time taken in relaying, I have decided to cut everything to a minimum, and, with the aid of a couple of local canoes, proceed up river as one party. r I shall leave behind camp table, stools, sundry cooking appliances and about half of our tinned rice. By doing thus we were able to get all our supplies into our four big canoes and two of the largest belonging to the villagers. In talking to the V.C. here he mentioned that he had often asked his people to come together and form one big village but that they had refused to do so. It is hard to buy food here, these seminormals never have a surplus of food. It is necessary, therefor, for any po Petrol passing through these parts to come well provided with food. It would be possible, of sourse, to stop and make SAGO. Wedensday 9th. Feb. Left TURAHA shortly after daylight, . So swift is the current here that it is impossible to paddle the cances which must be pulled along the bank by any overhanging foliage which it is possible as to the other side of the river.

which is all too frequent, we a mile. Reached the Island of of the others decided to mak five P.M.

to grasp. When it is necessary

Thursday 10th. Feb. Got away feet owing to the heavy rain wh for our journey up stream today afternoon but with this

at least a quarter of is I am far ahead ived shootly after Br

rid

100

rin

er.

the river is up three ight. This bodes ill h MU-AU this there tomorrow.

Very difficult going , river running like a mill race, One of the TURAHA canoes overturned in a bad place , unfortunately two tins of rice were lost. One native , who was unable to swim , was nearly drowned. Reached the Island of ERIMATU at 3.300pm. Everyone very tired so decided to make camp. With the river in this state there is no hope of making our objective - the MU-AU Ck, today. Received a visit from IO TURAHA men and two members of the PIOWA tribe during the night. I knew nothing of this till the next day. A PAWAI-IA carrier OMAGA teld me next day that V.C. HEAI, who accompanied the party this far, told the PICWA to clear out or the white men would take their heads. The PIOWA live near the head of the PO River. . The result of this "warning" by V.C. HRAI was, that next day when we arrived at a place where the PIC A people had been visiting the TURAHA, all the PIOWA had flee or fled into the bush. I made an enquiry next day but when the man who was cited as witness learned that trouble was afect he too fled. Left camp 7.45am. Still raining. On taking a short Friday IIth. Feb. cut through a small racsage we found our way blocked by a fallen tree, spent an hour cutting our way through. Saw several small "Villages" or houses togay, all TURAHA, no one visible, I am teld they are all away making sage. Came to an Island and ed IAMATU at IIam. Fornd a large 'a i soupation - allavery temperary village here with se ng them here but frightened. They told us that Just above this when they had news of the whi d our cances here Island on the left bank is the ion Adamson matrol. and pulled them up on the clear Marea a space en the Preceding up the MU-AU about ! our TURAHA carriers right bank and establish could speak to the and their two cances.

in

b:

r

rid

100

712

er:

HAHARI people West of the HATMOR Gorge. About six pm Loc. A.U. TEI-AU brought to me a man named GIAI from SIRA village above the Gorge. This man proved to be of the utmost value to the patrol, I should strongly advise any future patrol to these parts to seek aim out. He acted as guide and advisor all the way to our turing point, constantly going ahead for the purpose of advising the people of our coming and placating them so that they remained in their villages to meet us.

Apportioned the leads amongst the carriers. Saturday I2th Feb. Recruited two extra men from the TURARA people. These men were very envious to come along, it seemed to me to be a good chance of their making friends along the route, so I took them. Taking about half of our supplies with the intention of beturning in two or three weeks and then setting aff in a Westerly direction, we left our base and proceeded up the stoney bed of the MU-AU Ck. After walking along the Ck for about two hours we ascended a steep slepe on our right, finding the Mu-AU again further up we carried on to reach the top abot 3.30 pm. mandled We now descended the Western slope and made camp in an old garden place called PO-ASA belonging to the SCWAIRA people. Left camp after an early breakfast and centinued

Sunday the I3th. Feb. down the Western slopes of the range. After about an hours travelling we came to a creek called WEIRU, con+ dezen young men of the SOWAIRA on the part of our friend GIAI seeing Lec. A.V. SUMAVE all dou I learned that the SOWAIRA dwell that they all lived in one hous ther said that it was use young OKARI) all the peer

bands hunting for

· along thas stream we met half-a-'omime and shouting arrivals. Upon Br. 'AIRA vanished. of the TO river, c ] ing up to visit them he year (the time of th am around in small

in

: d

3.

er

rid

101

7.12

their Annual dance. This dance takes place when the OKARI is full grown and is an initiation coremony for the young men. CIAI confirmed this statement and added that his people were also away but that he could get most of them back to the village inside of one day. Took a photograph of some of the SOWAIRA men and made them small presents. When I mentioned the matter of a local policeman for Kikori, one man, SURBE, with his eyes fixed hungerily on the bundle of axes carried by the returning A.Cs. , said yes he would come along, but first he must roturn to his people in order to bid them goodby. It was arranged that he should meet us later on the MU-AU Ck. We now contined our journey, arriving at the PO river at IIam. Our progress was soon blocked by huge masses of limestone, we therefor ascended a steep incline on our right and continued along the ridge at the top. Made camp on this ridge at 2/30pm. there being no other possible camping place within reach that afternoon. So narrow was the rid that we had to tie our fly to the trees, there not being sufficient room to erect it in the orthodox manner. The P.O. had the good fortene to shoot a rig - a very welcome change of diet for all hands. Monday 14th. Feb. Left camp and commenced a gradual decent to the PO riv Hacked our way through vargin bush and scrambled across landslides where half a mile of mountain had fal' ross our path. It was this same " decent there. mountain that had fallen into h here. After a ver Eventually arrived at the PO ivod at the nasty trip in which nearly eve ers arrived an hour J confluence of the PO and the P in order to round up later. Made camp here. Our gu on the Morrow. Three some of his villagers. '

: guides next day.

ammed up duri

Broke camp and started along the left bank of the Tuesday I5th. Feb. PURARI. The track here runs through vast sago groves and is the only foot pad seen so far. The track ended abruptly at 9.55am running out ente a stoney spit in the PURARI. Our guides told us to sit down as they would have to fetch a cance. The left bank here is almost perpendicular and impossible for carriers. Our two guides divested themselves of all ornaments, elething etc , and, after selemnly shaking hands with Loc. A. W. TM-AU, plunged into the swiftly flowing river. They were carried down stream fully a quarter of a mile before making a landing on the epposite About an hour later two cances arrived. I set off in the first der bank. with an interpreter and my orderly. After quite a hair raising journey around several points we landed on a small sand beach. The cance was now sent back for another load. We now climbed up some 300ft to the village of SIRA. STEM SIRA consists of only one house, a double storied affair some 60ft long by I8ft wide. There was no one at home the house being shut up. P.O. and rest of party turned up at 2pm. four in the afternoon GIAI arrived with about a dozon of his fellew villagers. A smeke was handed round to each man and we all sat down to From the information I was able to get from the SIRA men it would appear that there is no gr alation and ere in this vicinity, but, that there exists a vast m

the name of the village being ar grassland. I shall make no a cut of our way, and, I am almost of New Guinea. The next most is considered to the West of the incommend when a considered with the incommend with the considered wi

ad Mt. MANIE KARIMUI
e country described
as it is too far
mandated Territory
he TEBERA people who

and I decided there and then to make the TEBERA people our objective. I also MM learned of some people who live on a mountain called TAUBE, but, as they were now behind us I decided to leave them till our return. Obeserving a kind of pulpit arrangement at one end of the inside part of th house, I asked what it was. I was informed as follows. This pulpit, which is three sided and about six feet high - open at the end near the rear door of the house, is used to conceal a trough of water in which is mixed various ingredients. When the dance time comes along the men go behind this screen and drink the knimestim concection , I was told that the young men, or the new men as they were called become intoxicated and jump around waving their arms in the air, very much to the amusement of the The house at SIRA is a two storied affair. The womens older men. quarters, which are about 6ft. high, are some 25ft. from the ground, immediately on top of that is the mens house, measuring some Isft. to the ridge pele . No intercourse of any kind is permitted between the sexes whilst in the house. I am told that the women held a similar kind of dance to the men, but seperately and in their own quarters. More to hear what kind of answer I should receive than for any other metive, I asked the men what they thought when they say an aereplane. I was teld they thought thuses and knive", and that they "Ah - There go the owners of all -circular nose ran off into the bush and hid. ion of the tusks bene which stuck up each side of mildest looking. of a bear, it go se quite a fiere ift. they are beaten Sounding boards are used averge When I gave one old in the center with a round stone ry I was told that the man some salt to eat he exclaim y precipatating the people on the other side of

-go making.

Medenaday 16th. Feb. Loft SIRA with five mon to act as guides and who premised to introduce us to the MEIRA and TEBERA people, for, said they, if you goalene or with anly one guide you will see no one. We new decended to the PURAM and made our way up the left bank, shortly arriving at a "cance place", from here the cance must be taken up stream in order that it may be used to ferry us across higher up. I decided to make the journey in the cance and to send the P.O. along the bank with the party so that both routes might be observed. I reached the crossing place at about I.30 pm , P.O. and party arrived , on the other bank, at 2 pm. All afterneon spent in ferrying mon and goar across. Camped just above the river. One tin of rice which got badly dented coming down the PO, had Reavy rain during the night. to be thrown away. Left camp after a night of heavy rain and followed Thursday 17th, Fcb. the right bank of the PURARI for a course of hours. We now ascended the KA Ck. and climbed a steep incline, arriving at the summit at 2pm. Our guides wished us to camp here saying that there wasne suitable ground further on. I decided to push on however. Proceeded along the Western slepe of the mountain . The going was terrible, there being no track we scrambled along from root to root. In places half a mile of the mountain side had been laid low by what must have been a ternade, in other places the whole hillside had slid about Yds. Made camp at 3.30pm on a small 'ntention of steney flat. Two of our guides le ished with cold. preceeding us to NM RA. A fine the bu. Friday 18th. Feb. Broke camp a 1 set of our SIRA friends. ide the track. It About ICam, we met three NEIRA men wa uL them to shake hands. took me nearly ten minutes to ge . At IIam. we arrived Managed it however and mad d view of Mt RARIMUL on top of a small redge ?

bearing approximately IO degrees to the center of the group. Between us and KARIMUI was the junction of the TURALI and TU rivers, we could not see the rivers owing to the steepness of the mountains but our guides assured me that the informa tion was correct. So similar is KARIMUI to the Mountains seen from Kikeri, bearing 46 Degrees, that I photographed them with the intention of making further investigations. If they are the same then the MACRIMOR reaks on the Station map will require some accounting for. Arrived at NETRA about 12/30pm. I entered the single house and found the men, about twentyfive in number, all sitting back in the shadow waiting for me to make the first move, they were all trembling with nervousness. I sat down, and, with the aid of Lec. A.C. MONO ondervoured to make conversation. We got on fairly well, I handed round a few beads and a smeke here and there, the head man was also presented with a small knife. I left the house, so that they might have time to talk it over, and ordered the police to make camp nearby. Later in the afternoon all the men visited us and were very friendly. I was exen taken along to the womens quarters and shown the children, after a few beads had been distributed the wemenfelk actually hold up the youngsters to be admired. It was a member of this village, a man named GOMIAI, who was shot by A. C. PUCINI some years ago. The sen of this man, NAGO by name, was given an exe and suitable expressions of regret were made. To ouse at NET 1 is similar to that the length of the at SIRA except that the womens qu wemen and children. building. I Fio ad put the popt ion at 50. interesting to not Practically every weman had a child at RI chew BETH, nut, whilst that the people on the Mastern be . saw tongs made from thode on the Western side de net fire and small ones BAMBOO, large ones for lift tsed by the note for eating with The hand

on the STRICKLAND river .c. Thumb and index finger, and released with a distinct click. During the afternoon several men, both NATRA and TEBERA, left for TEBERA to warn the people of our approach. Saturday 19th. Feb. Left NEIRA after a cold but rainless night . Decending a long ridge we proceeded along what appeared to be the enterance to a large valley. After a little over an hours travelling we came to a river called the SEBE. The SEBE at this point is about 50 ft wide and running over small smooth mud-stones and sand, to a depth of about 12 inches. After following this river for some time we were met by half-a-dezen young men from TEBERA. They bade us sit down whilst a bridge was constructed over a small crock called the HDTU, for, they said, "If the HOTU were to wet your feet you would surely die" Proceeding enward we came to another creek called the NOUI, we followed this till it joined the SEBE again. A short distance down the SEBE we came to a single steried house built about 25ft above the ground. This was the sage village of the TEBERA people. The house measured 60ft. by18ft. and was packed with people. All the TEBERA people had come there to meet us. The same proceedure was gone through as tith the NEIRA people. After the people had thawed out they became very friendly and freely mingled with the police and carriers. A fight alm took place then one of the SIRA men relation some time espied a TEBERA man whom he acsalk the matter was back, on the PC river. I inter nod, and, a purchased. Later in settled. Var our presents were distr ak the pelice to fire their the afternoon a deputation requi een beasting). I rifles ( apparently our return f tree. The effect was therefor erdered three vo on whilst some of them terrific. Some of the n langing open. I think remained mosted

the sight of that shattered tree will not be forgotten when next some hot bleeded spirit suggests raiding. Bought a considerable amount of sage. I managed to persuade two men to come with us to kikeri as local A.Cs. One from TEBERA and one from NETRA, they are good specimens, I hope they stay with us. After much questioning I was grudgingly told that a read through to the SAHUGI river, or KEUPI as it is called here, existed. Sunday 20th Feb. Left camp accompanied by the major portion of the TEBERA mon . We travelled West, bound for this lake which I had been teld existed. Many of the Natives pulled light cances from places of concealment along the river bank. Having followed the SIBE for an hour we eventually came to a sandy beach, here's we embarked in cances, of which, by this time, there was quite a fleet. We paddled down the easy flowing SEBE, which, in this part, is about 60ft. wide and from 3 to 6 feet in depth, the water is perfectly clear. About two and one half hours after embarking, whilst passing through limitless swamp grass, we ran out bessed a feir sized island into the lake itself. After the mountains and muddy streams of the past two weeks the lake appeared a thing of beauty. The surface of the water was still and black like polished jet, the several islands seeming all the more green by virtue of the contrast, whilst to the Worth and South long revailing winds. hills shielded the surface of t da mere material The piping of many ducks engr resatisfaction in the near futi . I approsixe of the Lake taken on the following to be about 4 miles long by I mile' day show the depth to be fre or eight fathoms, being decrest at the Western end. the Lake from the Past,

Excepting for seepage th

iere is no outlet. I

have given the lake the name of TEDERA - called after the tribal name of the people who dwell there. Just epolatic to the mouth of the SEBE is a small Island upon which is built the only two houses of the Lake people. Many of the small steep points running down to the waters egge have been cleared and are used as gardens. A sketch of the lake . together with some photographs, is submitted with this report. The houses of the Lake people are 60ft. long by Isit wide, they are built 3ft, off the ground with bank walls and a Biri roof of the upturned boat type. The cances are shell like affairs with an upturned lip at each end, the addles are long with a narrow blade, solid construction, but extremely light. Nothing extraordinary was observed with regard to the Matives damped near a sage patch on the right bank of the SEBE. hemselvos. All carriers and most of the police making sage. enday 21st. Feb. r P.O. Ethell and myself set off in a couple of canees armed with cameras ete book and lead line. We circumnavigated the lake then paddled across ts major and miner axes taking soundings all the way. There is a consider ble area of swamp at each end of the lake / and a let of weed in the ore shallow portion at the mastern end. The Western end is deep and ree from weed. The six or seven hundred foot MM hills which border the ake on the North and South run sheer down into thewater. The hills lose in and lose height to the Fast and West. To were luck fy enough to any direction hoot some duck. No tendency of th Returned to as observed although tests were 10 81 .. IV 3. Enough sage ur camp where we were greeted by millions of er five days had been made. One car .y 1. y after daylight to walk uesday 22nd Feb. Sent carrier It later, by cance , brough the swamps to the TEBERA g place ahead of the aving waited for films to d arriers

The sick man was transported right to the sage village, by a small canee, which could negetiate the upper reaches of the river. After the arrival of the carriers we all marched along the river bank, reaching the village about Iym. Sick man edite unable to walk so made camp here for the night. As we are now going to travel over the mountains to the south to the HAHARI country our Local A.Cs expressed a desire to leave in the morring, and go back by the way we came. I paid them for their extra services in trade.

wedensday 25 Feb. Our four on Locals and friend GIAI left early this morning for the PURANI - or the TIO as these people prefer to call it.

The patrol left in the wake of the ex Locals except that we abruck up towards the South. Following a crock called the NOU we ascended a considerable hill called ORAMINI. On the other side of this hill we came to a small stream called the BIRI, this we followed till 4 in the afterb neon, then we made camp. Two carriers collapsed today. The police carried their leads.

Thursday 24th. Feb. Stayed in camp all day. Three carriers have every symptom of Pneumonia. Unable to make sage as there is none in the locality. Many of the carriers had bad falls yesterday.

Friday 25th. Feb. Carriers a little better today. Decided to push on allowing the sick men to travel with the lateral sceeding in a Southerly direction we crossed a hill call, on the Magroger peaks. At the latter of this his is the BO traging torrent.

Two hours of stromous effort were received a sapling across onto a large rock in the middle, without serious mishap.

Having cressed the BORD we ner

---- this hill I saw F

eep hill, whilst

left - I am sure it

o river - propably the real Magregor Peaks. Decending this latter hill we arrived at the KENET. This river is marked on the Divisional map as the X SARUGI and is referred to by me on my last visit here as the KOH, I think KENET is the correct name and shall continue to call it thus. Made camp on the North bank of the Keuri. Carriers up to the eld trick of throwing away part of their lead - sage arrived in camp 25 per-cent whert. I had brought two TEBERA men with me from the LAKE to act as guides across the hills and also because they said the could speak the HAHARI language.

These men new suggested that they leave early in the merning to go should and warn the WHIMA HARI of our approach. I agreed to this. We should remain in camp temorrow and nurse the sick.

Saturday 26th Feb. Two lake men left camp at daylight. Did what we

Saturday 26th Feb. Two lake men left camp at daylight. Did what we could for the sick men - one has a temp. of 106.2.

Sunday 27th Feb. He sign of our guides, and, in addition to which, our two Lecal A.C. recruits have left us. We are now without guides and our sole interpreter is more dead than alive. Left camp and pushed on up the whima which entered the Khuri just opposite our camp. Wandered around in the bush and on the river bed for the best part of the day finally arriving at the site of the fermer WHIMA HARI village 3pm. Two years ago this was a large village, today there is nothing. As is the fashion with those people, when their village is discovered by foreigners, they leave it and go elsewhere, or uplit up. Pivo carriers now sick - all Upper PURARI men.

As it is only one long day to the WAT Ck from here I shall pack the

Monday 28th. Feb. Gave the . e sick man.

sufficient for a ser their jeurney and

We are now without guides or an i

push on into the NOWATE valley ?

HARAHU tribes. Man Carriers

pelice made a fast trip

nd a knife also

.nd their way home.

Teverthe less I inten to

at in touch with the

o. P.O. withh some

finding seme

Trace of the departed WHIMA reople. They : turned about dusk having found a small but deserted village.

Tuesday 1st. March. Leaving the police fly erected and packing therein every possible thing which we could do without, we left the WHIMA to find our way into the NOWATE Valley. I had been in before so had one of our carriers. Before leaving camp we tied adequate payment for the sago we had cut to a piece of sago bark. We lost our way almost immediately so I started the police cutting a compass course which must eventually bring us to the KEURI. After some stiff going we arrived at the KEURI in the afternoon. Crossed the KEURI without much trouble and made camp on the Northern bank. Wednesday 2nd March. Left camp and again more delay whilst tracks were cut which must bring us to the SAMIA river. Reached the SAMIA somewhere about 10am. and started up in a direction slightly North of West. Carried on up the SAMIA - we were afraid to leave it for fear of losing the track - all day. I gave the word to make camp at 3.30pm as everyone had had about enough. The hot boulders and no breeze made the place like a furnace. Passed one of my former camps at about noon. More misfortune attended us this afternoon when one of our best carriers - a KIWAI named ABIAMABU-nearly cut his leg off with an 18 inch knife. The ganing wound was drawn together as best as possible and the flesh stitched up with a needle and cotton, the P.O. did the work and made a right good job of it. Thursday 3rd March. Quite impossible to move on with the MIWAI in this condition, he has a high temm and is suffering from shock. Sent scouts out to hunt for tracks. Also had the carriers bring our sago summlies

un to the greatest rossible amount we could nsport. Scouts arrived back at dusk reporting a road

Friday 4th. March. Strapped the KIWAIs leg as firmly as possible, and , leaving him to isllew with a policeman we set of on thetrack discovered yesterday. Frack los us down to the SAMIA again, however, we carried on over boulders and rocks till we reached arethor of my former camp sites about 3rm. Made camp here - KIWAI arrived in about an hour later.

Starday 5th. March. Left care and proceeded up river for about an hour. We then ascended a ridge running N.W. The track which appears to the same ascended a ridge running N.W. The track which appears to the same ascended a ridge running N.W. The track which appears to the same ascended a ridge running N.W. The track which appears to the same ascended a ridge running N.W.

an hour. We then ascended a ridge running N.W. The track which appe appeared good at first gradually got worse till at the end of the day it looked as it had not been used for years. We kept hacking away till, at about 4pm, we arrived at the site of an old village. Made camp here. The day was not pable only for the large sutcrops of coal seen thilst passing along the South West slopes of the mountain. Left camp very early and without lighting any Sunday 6th. March. fires. Still cutting our way we roamed the \_\_11 creek which runs through the Valley in a Westerly direction. Sherity after siriking the creek we came upon two bushmen, they ranished immediately. Went from spread out in an endeavour to intercept them, but to no avail. Camped on top of a ridge somowhere at the Mastern end of the valley. Monday 7th March. Left camp a set out in an masterly direction, we become lost almost irmediately gat den and sent cut three paties with instructions to report back of noon as ' y found a track. found a track Corporal reported back about tw were working . leading to a cago patch in mich some men ar palice and some I set off immediately, leaving a cour to climb a tree. We passed carriers to await the P.O. whe continued along a through the sage ratch without

ridge and over some Treken

people everywhere net

Athough we saw signs of

Twice the police were within actual reach of a man or weman, and although signs of peace were made the Natives fled in panic of casting away arms, food, or whatever they had in hand. We camped on top or a small hill where we could get a good sight down the valley. I saw several very steep peaks at the South Western end of the Valley whick. I feel sure, are the CRUMMER peaks. They, the peaks, were about eight miles distant. Very heavy rain fell this night - I begin to feel uneasy about the state of the rivers for our return journey.

Tuesday 8th Marck. After marching for about an hour we came to some large gardens in a small valley. The hills on either side were cleared almost to the top where a large house was built - one one each side of the valley. Needless to say all signs of human habitation pointed to flight. Interally thousands of arrows and many other kinds of weapon were found inside the houses. We passed on to come to another similar village about a mile further West - also vacated. Pushing on we surprised gome people in a gago swamp, and , although we called out to them , they fled. We now became lost in a maze of tracks, where before we could find no tracks now; wer found too many. Continuing on in a Western direction we made camp in a greating close to another vacated village. By this time I was in hourly expectation of an attack. It seemed hardly possible that so may people would leave everything without some show of resistance, particularly since they had such a bad name amongst the other Natives. During the day our new recruit HAVE from SIRA ran after one of the HARAHU ( HAVE had not yet learned dicipline) with the intention of catching him, he as met with a well flung spear which pierced his jumper.

Wedensday 9th. March. Divided the police two parties. One to go back over our tracks, the other, w. WEST in the hope of making contact with some the afternoon having drawn a blank. The ver, reported more villages to the West.

Conting Thursday Ioth, March P.O. and the fastest of the po as we go. Although we passe we saw no sign of life. M hill.

to move further All returned during

erly direction with the scouring the country rdens and small villages at the top of a small

Ethell arrived into camp at dusk having spent the most of the afternoon sliding and slipping over limestone boulders. He reported signs but did not see any one. Several times today we have arrived at a place when where an outpost had been watching our movements, he had fled at our armen approach obviously to warn his comrades. That these people are not far away I know - for they have no where else to go. We shall never get in touch with them till we can speak to them first, or, better still, find a go-between who will faithfully carry our messages. To press these people further West into the Broken limestone rigges, where min water is scarce and food scarcer, is to court hostilities and propably bloodshed. I feel it is better to come away peacfully leaving payment for what we have taken, and to come back again better equiped for the job in hand, than to march out triumphantly dragging a couple of unwilling recruits. I suggest, with deference, that the only way to make friends with these people of the NOWATE valley, the HARAHU, is to go into the valley and sit down for propably a few months until they became accustomed to us. Then, and only then, could we hope to move about emongst them. Our time being nearly up - it will be nearly eight weeks when we return to kikori- I have decided to retrace our steps. We shall make sago tomorrow then start back the following day. Making sago. Heavy storm from the S.E. Friday IIth. March. Saturday 12th. March. Left camp and set off back up the valley. Marke's shew that we have been watched all the time. Payment for sago was left in the village. Having a fresh track to follow we did three days stages Before making camp at 5pm. Everyone dead tired. What a relief to know where one is going. Instead of hunting round for tracks, holding up the whole column for sometimes an hour at a time. on our old site on the Proceeding East w Sunday I3th. March. edge of the valley. Self almost crippled v tappears to be a m sprained bank. "sey we useend to the headwaters Monday 14th, Match. Leaving the

for a couple of hours, camped of the SAMIA, and after followin on one of our old sites. ery rough going. Tuesday 15th March. AINA collapsed on the trac

behind to recover

Made camp at 2pm. A.C. AINA arrived in a couple of hours later assisted by another A.C. This patrol has been remarkable for the number of casualties, practically everyone has been out of action at some time or another.

Wedensday the 16th March. A.C. AINA down with a temprature of 106.2. Put the carriers to making sago. For once the PURARI carriers excelled.

Thursday 17th. March. Moved off down the SAMIA. AINA very week staggering along in the rear of the party supported by another A.C. Crossed the KEURI at about 1/30pm. and ascended another river running S.W., name unknown. Camped at the foot of the line of hills seperating the WHIMA from the KEURI. Most of the country here appears to run SE and N.W. row after row of steep limestone ridges.

Ascended the ridge above our camp, and after decending the Southern slope arrived at the WHIMA again at II/30am. Found all our gear intact but the pay we had left for the sage had been removed, a good sign but disheartening to thing that these people are close and yet resist all attempts to become friendly. Had a swim in the river, some lunch, then set off to climb the hill so aptly named SORO.

According to the P.O. there was nearly a mutiny in the rear of the party, everyone was feeling tired and SORO went straight up. Eventually reached the top where we made our camp for the night.

Saturday 19th. March.

Broke camp and crossed the flat top of SORO. We now decended the Southern slopes to reach the MAN PAU Ck. at about 10/30am. Proceeding down the PAU we reached the WAI about Ipm. We now stumbled over the hot stones of the WAI Ck for another four hours to arrive at the PURARI at 5PM. So ti ere my feet on reaching the PURARI that I walked into the River and each last few hundred yards to our camp site.

Sunday 20th March. Making rafts.

splendid order. To my smaze and delight our man SUMBER from the PO river had turned up and was waiting for us. We quickly launched our canous and loaded them, then, after paying our old friend for locking after our gear, set off down the broad PURARY. We arrived at the FIDE Ck. about 3pm. Having left plenty of tinned food here on our way up, we were able to enjoy the first real meal fo many days. We had been living on tea and sago lately. It was a pleasant thought to turn in to bed with the knowledge that there were no more mountains between us and Kikori.

Thesday 22nd March. Canceing down the FURARI.

Wedensday 23rd, March. Proceeding down the FURARI we entered the BARDI river and arrived at the Sawmil about duck. Camped at HVARA. The best Rest House I have ever slept in.

Muriday 24th. March. Left EVERA and set of for Kikori. Mot the
MINIMONKA at the ERA River ( I had radiced for her from the mill).
With expressions of thankfulness we climbed abourd and took the cances in
tow, arrived Kikori Spm.

Before closing this report I should like to place on record the excellent manner in which Mr Ethell P.O. carried out his duties.

A. A.A. A. R.M.

[G.P. 67

# PATROL REPORT

station number No.12 of 37/38

KIKORI. D.D.

\_STATION

ept.	ort Rondly on behalf of Queensland Taxatio
o pay out wages to next of h	rin of deceased native labourers & general.
Left Station on 7/3/38	Returned to Station on 3/3/38
Number of Carriers employed	Number of Police taken 4
Name of Vessel used and of Officer in	Charge "Minnetonka", C.H.Kari s
	RI, RAVIWANA, IMET-A and BAWI.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district a sketch map of the district asketch map of the district aske
(2) In the body of the report the name of the vill	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.
(2) In the body of the report the name of the vill population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated  (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jac	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  age should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and to The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported.
<ul> <li>(2) In the body of the report the name of the vill population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated</li> <li>(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jac after each patrol.</li> <li>(4) The space below is not to be written in.</li> </ul>	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompany the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  age should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and to the customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported, ket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediate
(2) In the body of the report the name of the vill population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jac after each patrol.	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accempany the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  age should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and to the customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported, ket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediate
<ul> <li>(2) In the body of the report the name of the vill population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated</li> <li>(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jac after each patrol.</li> <li>(4) The space below is not to be written in.</li> </ul>	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accempany the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  age should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and to the customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported, ket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediate
<ul> <li>(2) In the body of the report the name of the vill population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated</li> <li>(3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jac after each patrol.</li> <li>(4) The space below is not to be written in.</li> <li>(5) The cost of the patrol must be shown on the beautiful as a second patrol.</li> </ul>	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accempany the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  age should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses and to The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported, ket, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediate ack, in the space provided.

Patrol Report No.12 of 37-38. Kikori. D.D.

by

C. H. Karius. A/R.M. D. D.

Object of Patrol. To interview C. Chambers at Romilly Sawmill and obtain certain information for Taxation Dept. Queensland. To visit Era Ryr. Villages and pay out wages to next of kin D.N/Labourers.

7/3/38 Left Kikori per "Minnetonka" 8.20.a.m., running straight through to Romilly Savmill, arriving 6.30.p.m.

- 8/3/38. Interviewed Mr.C. Chambers at the Sawmill. A son of the W.R. Chambers about when the taxation department making enquiries. Held Court for Native Matters at EVARA Village. Continued on down the Wame Rvr to the Timber Camp. All in order here. Left a further ten days rations by which time the required number of logs will have been out and hauled.
  - V.C.BEO, 3.00.p.m. Made enquiries for next of kin of several deceased native labourers and left word for them to report during the afternoon at IMEI-A Village.

Fun on to GIGORT and left the same instructions there and then on to IMEI-A, anchoring at 4.30.p.m.

9/3/38 At IMET-A until 9.00.a.m. Various matters for attention.

Paid out money to next of kin of deceased N/Labourers.

Moved on to BAWI Village Gopi Dist. Anchored here for two hours.

Attended to regious native matters and purchased one ton of sago.

At 1.00.up anchor and ran through to Kikori arriving 6.00.p.m.

All in order on the station.

A/R.M.D.D.

6	Quantity		QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE					Returned	Remarks
Articles	taken on Patrol	Police	Carriers	Others	Total Used	Governme	nt		
Rice	. 50	15				1	7	35	
Meat									
Sugar									
Soap									
Tobacco	. 5			1	2.	2	6	4 1b	
Matches									
Kerosene									
Tents									
Flies									
Lamps									
Buckets			1						
Kerosene Cans									
Knives and Sheat	hs								
Knives, 18 in.									
Knives, others									
Belts									
Pouckes		-	-						
Print									
Twill									
Handkerchiefs									
Beads									
Mirrors									
Axes									
Half Axes									
									1
Running o								,	
		-	Fuel 0		5d.	6	2.00		
	i p	int	Kerose Lub.01	ne 1			8		
					Total £	_ 11	.6		
						_ 1.			

Note.—When an article such as a tent is issued but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered,

45
R.M. 8 0 CC1 co.

5
Kikori.

5
6
82
32
38

Rakovi. D.P.

Instructions - ratrol No.15 31 37/38.

the 6th inst. on a visit to all the inland villages on the proor

but my be varied according to circumstances and your can judge the fine launch "Minnotonka" will be made available to transport you and your gear to IBA Greek on the Centi. Make arrangements for two cances to essist in the transport of your prisoner carriers. These cances can be used for the transport of your party up IBA.

Orock. To corriers should be enough with each of the cances, to not as a new to return the cancer tentinished with. Cances to be paid for the return the cancer tentinished with. Cances to be paid for it the mine of atticker to become per day coah, the grow the same payment.

The IMA Village Policemen will be found useful as guide and interpretor. Enggest you take him on the wound trip.

From INA travel to cough SAPE SURL HEROTARA, following the route closust to the Kirch for to MAPAGERA and then on to the Kirch to t 1881 Junction. If on arrival there you content natives well and good but it is not proposed to betrol the MAPAGERA this trip.

and then taking the road nearer the running branch sig towards spoultons through known to Running down running to creek emosited losing village then deress country to Mususu Kibiki sibiki and sinitaki. From this point you can send took to Al-IA-A for a canons to bring you through to Kikoria. KiRoki

which you did in company with ir Foldi L. H. and the object is

inland people. The Native Regulations are but very slightly understood by these people and their observance is to be encouraged rather than enforced.

Keep a firm hand on police and carriers. Looting, in villages temporarily abandoned is a favourite practice and must be checked. Do not let them occupy any houses without the consent of the owners. If the owners are absent, the party must creet flys and shelters.

There are two V.C. - MATOKORD and KITOWI - these men have not been to Kikori for more than three years. Their pay awaits them here. If possible bring them in, but do not do so if it seems likely the action will upset the district.

It is estimated the patrol will take about five weeks, six at the most. Rutions should be taken accordingly.

A study of previous patrol reports will give you useful information and Mr. Foldi. A. R. M. can also help you in this respect.

The following police will accompany you on the patrol.

A. C. KATVARI

- .. KORT
- UCANA
- .. LULUMANA
- .. GILEVA

Local K KIVE

An effort should be made to obtain two or three recruits for the Local Squad of A.Cs. These to be recruited from the more isolated districts.

If there are any matters on which you have doubts do not hesitate to ask for advice or information.

R.M's Office

Kikori.D.D.

6/4/38

MEMO

The Patrol Officer Kikori.D.D.

## List of Prisoner Carriers for Patrol No.13.

		agenting Constant and activation of self-self-self-self-self-self-self-self-	 	
12122.	IVA-A WARI of	APIRAVI		
12123.	KEKE KAIRI	KOIRAVI		
12128	PIRIKA KOIVI	ONOPORAVI		
12129	KOIVI AKIA	đo		
12131	KUMA AUWA	KAURAVI		
12132	ARAU AUWA	do		
12133	AVIA KAIRI	do		
12134	KAIRI KAURO	đo	A 1	A Total o
12135	AUWERI AUWA	do		
12136	PIRIKA KAIRI	do		1
12137	MAMA IVIOX	do socie	1	X
12140	MAIRAU ARAU	d <b>a</b>		
12158	AVAI KEMO-O	do		
12184	ORERI AVAU	do		
12185	KORIKI MAUA	do		
12186	AUWA KO-URO	do		
12188	EVARA OMARO	do		
12189	KAIRI MIRAI	do		
12191	KAURAVI   KO-KH	IVIRAdo		
12192	KAI-BIA KAIRI	do		
12193	INAUA KOIVI	do		
12194	KOIVI IOMU	do		
12195	BEO BIKIAI	do		
12196	KAIRI AKEMA	do		
12197	API KAIRI	do		
12198	MAMA KAIRI	API RAVI		
12234	KAIRI KAIVIRA	KAURAVI		

## Tatrol No. 13 of 1937-38

By

## Arthur L. Ethell, T.O.

To

The Inland villages lying between the TURAMA and Upper KYKORI Ri's and INE thevillages on the HAUWOI Ri..

Object of Tatrol. The establishment of friendly relations with the inland people.

To the A/R.M., D.D.

In accordance with the instructions received from your dated 4/4/38, I beg to report as follows:-

Wednesday, April 6th. Accompanied by A.C's UGANA, KORI, KAIVARI, LULUMANA, and GILEVA, the party left the station in the "MINNITORKA" at 10-45 a.m.. Two cances had been hired to transport the prisoner-carriers to the SABUMI CK., Upper OMATI Riv., and with these being towed behindthe launch, we made a pretty good run through to the OMATI Riv., via A-A Ck., arriving at an old camp site of the I.E.C some distances upstream from the villages of TAI-IA-A. I did not go down to the above village to arrange for cances to transport the party home from GIHITERI, as the tide was against us, and it was fairly late when we turned into the OMATI.

Camp No. 1 I.E.C. Camp, Om ti River.

Thursday, April 7th. Broke camp and left the anchorage at 7.00 A.ml, and proceeded up the OMATI. The tide against us, and with the drag of the carrier-laden cances behind, the launch was only making about three knots against the current. A couple of miles upstream from the mouth of the UIA Ck., we approached a Kombati, and the CHITERI V.C., GEVAHI, came out in a cance to the launch. After a short yarn to him we mushed on, and after massing the mouth of the UTI Ck. at 11.40 p.m., we arrived ten minutes later at the old I.E.C. CMATI Base Camp, a hundred yards upstream from the junction of the SABUMI Ck, and the OMATI Put carriers and police ashore here, and after lunch went up the river to the mouth of the AHATI, then on up the creek by cance to the village

of IBA. (V.C. KEVARI). Found the village deserted except for one councilier and two other claimen. The V.C., who speaks several dialects and is a assertal men to enjone petrolling in this district, is at present up in the back country with some of the I.E.C. men who are making their way overland from the TURAMA to the OMATI. Asked where all the village people were, and I was told that they have all suit up and gone to live on KOMBATIS and in small two or three-men villages. Returned to the launch, and on the way met Ex.-Local A.C. MAIBU of IBA. Another good man. He willingly agreed to guide the party through to the IKOBI and DIKHMA country, and taking him on board the launch returned to camp. A.C.S. KORI and KAIVARE were dispatched during the ifternoon to find two or three more cances. I have only two medium sized cances, and as I am told it is a three hour journey up the SAP. I I want to away avoid relayinght all costs. The two A.C.s reported on a shortly after dark with two more large cances.

Camp No. 2, I.E.C. Base Camp, Omati River.

Friday April 8th. A very heavy for this morning. Broke camp early, and after giving the "MINNITONKA'S" crew instructions to proceed to TAI-IA-A and arrange for canoes to transport me home from GIHITERI in six weeks time, the party turned up the SABUMD Ck, the winding course of which wer followed until arriving at the IBA-SARI road at 11.002.m... Tassed the new village of KEBARIA (three men here, migrants from IBA) shortly after turning into the SAB'MI. The limestone noticed on the trip up the creek rather astonished me; the outcrops were very scattered, and in several places along either bank isolated knobs towered a hundred feet above us, broken and crumbling, rising sheer from the water's edge and being only forty yards at the base.

Lost notine in apportioning the loais among the carriers and after paying for the use of the IBA conos, I sent the two conoes hired at the station back to KIKORI and set out. Lunched beside a dry cresk, and at 2.30 came out onto the SABURI again. Here I was next surprised to find that the limestone was of a dark grey colour, and biled in huge heaps of KIII slate-like formation. Spelled here, and moving on followed the course. The creek upstream, walking being excellent on the smooth bitumen-like surface. Leaving the river we

escended what I bermed "THE GIANT'S STARCASE". & succession of long nor ledges running to a height of about thirty feet above the creek, then branching off in a N.W. direction crossed the SABUMI again mear the source, and finally arrived at SARI 4.45 p.m.. The village consists of one dubu, the population being about nine, head man IOMO; recule ariginally come from IBA village. Had a yarn to the village people ( two men from the new village of IWEBI also here ) and learned that V.C. MATAKORA of SOSOGChas given his uniform and book to KEVARI of IRA. From these people I manages to obtain the story of IRUWAKI, their chief god; the tale is related how IRUWAKI, being dissastisfied with life on this earth, one day leapt aloft and built his house in the clouds. (The ground beneath his aerial home is south scattered with large stones and is known as "IRUWAKI'S LATRINE"). Some years later he fought with another man of the old village of KERAKARE, and after killing his opponent, IRUWAKI returned to the clouds taking with him two of the village women and one piccanning. Years of war followed , but at last the inevitable Govt. Officer arrived on the scene, ptyched things up, and the people have been friendly with their IRU-PAKI and his off-spring eversince. According to the two IVF men I met here, it was acting on the advice of their god that els under IBATAKWI and IAKATO left the old vill ge of KERAKARK and founded their new village on the KK Latrine.

The road today has been excellent. The only limestone Encai encountered was in isolated patches, sometimes as much as 100 yds. apart.

Camp No. 3 SARI Village.

Saturday April 9th. A heavy mist early, and the morning bitterly cold. Broke camp and left 7.15 a.m., and after one smell came to a xix place called by the nativesIARU. Here the road takes a bend round the choulder of a hill, and on the corner the track is only eighteen inches wide. On the right the hill rises shear, and on the left the ground falls away into a hole some seventy feet deep, almost circular in shape, and about twenty feet in diameter at the top. A nasty place.

Continued on from here, and arrived SURI noon. V.C. been
KAWTI away, but I found the IBA V.C, KEVARI here. He has/with Mesers.
Ross and Stack of the I.E.C. for some time, and as he was on hisway
back to his village I immediately procured his services in addition
to IXE. MAIBU.

SURI is situated on the crest of a small hill at the south-eastern end of a small valley, said valley ringed by low hills.

Plenty of food here— cocoanuts, sago, kaima, taro, New Guinea cabbage stc.

Road today quite good. Odd patches of limestone, but it seems to end as suddenly as it begins. No continuity of the formation, and each outcrop seems to differ in strata from the previous one.

Inspected police, issued oil, 4x2 etc, and inspected the carriers for cuts.

Camp No. 4 Suri village, BARIGAI.

Sanday, April 10th. Left Camp No. 4 early, and following the road in a N.W. direction descended into the valley. The road excellent, and in places we were walking bresst-high in crotons and tropical wild-flowers. At. 9.00 a.m. we stopped at a small creek, TUWARE for a spell, and ten minutes after pushing on passed a low limestone high- the first encounter ed this morning- which KEVARI told me was SIRIKIVA, marking the northern boundar, of the SURI country. A few hurdred yards past this place we crossed a deep crevice some fifty feet deep, thirty yards long, and four feet wide which the natives call IOWAMA. The next limestone encountered was when we were within half a mile of KE ERUA, hen we came out onto a long formation similar to that of the SABUMI, with a small stream running through a smeld cleft in the centre. This place is called IOWO. Leaving this we climbed 200 feet up through a place which reminded me strongly of pictures I have seen of the works of the Ancient DRUIDS in Ireland, and the curious tricliths of Stonehenge. The stones were piled in similar fashion, one supported by two orthree, the formation being mostly clabs of greyish stone. Tassages and caverns everywhere, giving the place the appearance of a veritable "rabbit-warren". The hill is known as IOWCDOWI.

on arriving at the crest of the hill we turned sharply to the leat, crossed a deep chasm spanned by a crazy bridge, and ascended another knoll to the village of KEMERUA. Same consists of two long Dubus; thirteen men here. Councillor BEMU. From here a good view is obtained of the surrounding country. It appears flat, with a low range of hills to the south west, but the natives say that the country between the village and the hills is very rough and broken.

Spent the afternoon talking to the people.

Camp No. 5 KEMERUA village.

Monday, April 11th. Left KEMERUA early. The heavy rain last night made walking unpleasant, the road being either bog or slippery stones. At 8.30 arrived at a place called MOIDOWI, the waters of which are the headwaters of a tributary of the KIKORI River. The Kakawaik stream is four feet wide, a foot deep, and flows out of a cavern in the hillside. Went into the cave with a torch for some thirty feet, but saw on turning a corner that further progress was blocked by a point where the roof and floor almost converged, the water literally squeezing itself out of the narrow opening. Judging by the sound of the water splashing beyond this point, there must be a considerable fall of water into another cavern larger than the the one I was in. Subsequent investigations on the hill above elicited no success, though water could be faintly heard running somewhere below.

shortly after came out onto the ground known as IRUWAKI'S LATRINE. Here
the guides pointed out to me the two trees knots on which IRUWAKI's
people lived, and passing these arrived at a long clearing some four
acres in area which is the sacred ground of IWEBI. Found V.C. KAWTI
of SURI here.

Learnt from these people that chief BOIMABU, who for years led his FOI-I people in raids on the DIKIMA is not dead but is at present at the village of KEKETA on the MUBI, and his son, GITOBU, is at present V.C. of the above village. Also learned that there are some people in a village called IUKU, close to KEMERUA. However, as this place

is within easy distance of SUSUWORA, I do not intend to turn back from here. KEVARI says that the IUKU people have not been visited to date by either the Govt. or the I.E.C..

Spent the afternoon talking to the people, exchanged trade for food, and attended to several carriers who have bad feet.

Camp No. 6. IWEBI village.

Tuesday, April 12th. In the few short years I spent roaming round the outback country of Queensland and New South Wales, MSII I've experienced many bad thunder storms, but none so terrific as the one which broke about ten o'clock last night and continued unabated for over two hours. It was rather amusing to see the village people. One deputation turned up at the tent and requested me to repair to the Dubu, for, they said, if I stopped out in the storm I should surely die. They told me that IRUWAKI was angry because a white man had pitched his tent on his ground, and the best thing I could do would be quit the fly and seek shelter in their own house, where I would at least be safe. I gravely explained to in them, however, that the power of the Govt, was greater than that of any of their gods, and that I would stay put. It was funny to see their faces when I awoke safe and sound this morning. I probably would have been much better off in the Dubu, because during the storm the top fly was almost blown away from its moorings during the hight. Also felt a slight earth tremor at 9.25 p.m..

road swampy after the rain last night. Twenty minutes after leaving came to a small stream, DAWAKARI, pouring itself out of a rock, PAMU, and a few minutes passed another stream, KASURU. From here the road led over broken limestone until we were within half an hour of IAHO; deep clefts and chasms in the stone, covered by a decentive met of leaves and sticks made us travel warily. Tassed the tree ARAI, and after walking up and down over slippery ledges of limestone, descended into a place called WAIMANU. Climbed 100 feet out of this pit, and entered the village of IAHO. The people of this village once lived at ISMI ISISTRUBERI( (Shown on the Divisional map as SUSURABERA), the site of which we passed

at 10.00 a.m., but abandone it some years ago for the present site. Ten men living here with their wives and families, and the village consists of one long mubu and a barracks of sorts for any visitors who may chance to some this way. Head man KEMA, Councillor Tolvi. The latter has been with the early patrols to the FOI-I country, but is now too old to travel far. His son, however, knows the FOI-I people, and is a good guide for the trip. Has consented to take me into the DIXIMA country after which I have persuaded him to accompany me back to KIKORI in order to prove to the people that those who go to KIKORI do not die on the way back, as they seem to think. This man, KAWOSSA, is evidently of some authority in the village, and as there is no v.c. here or in his district, I beg to suggest that he be made a IX v.C. KAWOSSA also says that he knows two more villages that have not yet been seen by the white man, SAWEDOWI and TAWEMAI-IU, and has consented to take me there. He says he knows the people.

Spent the afternoon yarning with the people, bought sago for the carriers, and dressed out feet.

Camp No. 7

Wednesday, April 13th. Left IAHO V.15 a.m., and travelling in a S.S.W. direction passed AWEFUI Ck, at eight o'clock. From IAHO there is another round leading closer to the KIKORI Riv. leading to NAWAGERA, but as my guides told me that this latter was old and had not been used for years, I abandoned the idea of makingWAWAGERA my base, and and headed for the more central village of SUSUWORA.

Shortly after passing AVEFUI we came to a place scattered with large boulders, on the diggest of which, SEZENI, thavelling natives are in the habit of sharpening their knives and axes. An hour later we came out onto a small creek, FIUWA, the bed of which was of the flat grey limestone. This gradually gave way to sharp broken stones which played havor with the feet of the carriers, but ended where the ureek flows out of a hig limeatone cave. Spelled here, and soon after starting encountered a long stretch of creamy stone which continued in a gradual slove to the village.

SUSUWORA consists of two Dubus built some

R.M's Office

Kikerd D.D.

6/4/58

MELO

Mond

of L

oni.

MAB

EOR

gut

BI

BODE

BEE

il ah

W.GW

2000

The Patrol Officer Kikeri.D.D.

List of Prisoner Carriers for Patrol No.15.

	and an appearance of the best of the second	
12122.	IVA-A WARI of	APIRAVI
12123.	KEKE KAIRI	KOIRAVI
12128	PIMIKA KOIVI	OMOPORAVI
12129	KOIVI AKIA	đo
12131	KUMA AUWA	KAURAVI
12132	ARAU AUWA	do
12133	AVIA KAIRI	do
12134	KAIRI KAURO	do
1.0155	AUTERI AUTA	do
12136	PIRIKA KAIRI	do
12157	KOIAI MYMY	go sook
12140	MAIRAU ARAU	aa
12158	AVAI KEMO-O	đơ
12184	ORERT AVAU	do
12185	KOREKI DAUA	do
12186	AUVA KO-URO	do
12183	EVARA OMARO	do
	KAIRI MIRAI	do
12191	KAUPAVI   KO-KH	1 VIRF do
12198	KAI-DIA KAIRI	Co
12193	INVAN KOIAI	do
12194	KOIAT IOMA	do
18195	BIM BIRIVI	do
12196	KAIRI AKIMA	d.o
12,197	API KAIRI	đo
12198	MAIN KAIRI	API RAVI
12234	KAIRI KAIVIRA	KAURAVI

A Total of 27 Prinonors.

Sur

two hundred yards apart. Thirteen men here. Thanks to Mr. Bensted, who was in herelast year, a decent barracks has been erected, and it was quite a change to sleep under a dry roof instead of a leaking fly.

This village marks the limit of the KASERE people; north of here are the IKOBI villages, and further on the territory of the DIKIMAS. Learnt herethat IUKU is not a village at all, but the name of the people who live in the two villages of SAWEDOWI and TAWRICAI-IU. The head man of SUSUWORA is BAHI, the Councillor SUMUNU. One boy from here, BOSONO, has asked to be taken to KIKORI as a Local A.C.

tribe, IBA and SARI calling themselves IOSSA, SURI, IWEBI, KEMERUA,
IAHO and SUSUWORA being known as BARIGAI.

Camp No 8.

Thursday, April 14th. A terrific storm last night, even worse than the one we had at IWEBI. As a result of the deluge, did not leave camp until after nine o'clock. Left quite a fair swag or gear in charge of the councillor, who assured me that it would be quite all right, and I readily believed him. Past experience with bushmen has aught me that although some of them might take a delight in murder and fighting, they do not thieve.

For the first hour the road led through a swamp, then after crossing numerous small streams that send their waters down to the OMATI through innumerable tunnels, we ascended a broken limestane ridge, and descending, came to where the waters of the war WANRO Ck. thunder out of a low tunnel on their way down to the KIKORI. This ground known as BUBERI.

extremely broken limestone with deep crevices and streams running in all directions, until we arrived at WISORO at 11.00 a.m. One old house here, built in a clearing on the crest of a high hill, the head men being HEARU, of the old village of DEWATUI, close to SUSUWORA. Only three old men living here, and two younger ones who seem to have no fixed place of abode.

Looking to the north-east from here, a high

chain of mountains is visible, extending by compass bearing from

25 to 52 degrees. KEVAPI tells me that the name the local natives have for the chain is SUMUNI. They appear to be, by a rough guess, twelve miles direct from the village, and about 1500-2000 feet high. V.C. says they are on the eastern side of the KIKORI.

to date are very shy. It was amusing to watch their antics when they first saw the patrol, even though they had had warning two days previously of my approach. However, the only way to talk to them is in the one language they thoroughly understand, "beads", and after presenting the men with a few small items of trade they soon lost their shyness. Spent two hours yarning to them through the interpreters, then moved off.

IA CK., 200 feet below the village. This creek is a curious place, being blocked in on both sides by sheer wails of limestone, from twenty to thirty feet in height, while in places the floor is as smooths and flat as pavement. On the left bank, a waterfall, SISIDOWI, rours as the water drops in a solid wall to the bed of the creek. The IA flows due E-W, and in one place the action of the water has cut a deep race some six feet wide in the stone. Down this natural drain the water thunders and roars at terryfying maxes speed, the force of the water being demonstrated by a carrier who accidently slipped into the race. His feet were whisked from under him, and with a shrick he disappeared, to emerge some thirty or if forty yards further down, none the worse for his ducking. His tim of rice was recovered in the pool into which the gutter flows.

incline, and travelling N.W. had a rather hectic time traversing a region of broken limestone, with add patches of swamp here and there to relieve the monotony. The c exices in places were only two or three feet wide but up to thirty deep, and on occasions as little as two yards separated one crack from the other. At 2.15, however, we came out onto the BURUMENI Ck., which is just nother a rain worn in the stone by the action of the water. After a spell here we climbed 200 feet over rough

ground, then swinging to the left through a sage swamp arrived at TIMUKU 3.30 p.m.. Councillor SAIMOVU, head man KINA.

This village, the first of the IKOBI people, consists of one Dabu, population about thirty. All round are sage and occount trees, and the people have enough food here to last them for years.

Priday; VAoril 15th. Left Timuku and descended immediately into a creek called SUDING, which we followed in an easterly direction for some distance then turned north into rough and extremely broken country. For an hour we picked our way over the crevices and rocks until we came out onto the SABERT CK. Spelled here, and soon after starting cand to a waterfall call-kol-uru. Half way down this there is a curious hole in the rock, circumus lar in shape, and with perfectly smooth walls. It is only two feet in diameter, and if appearances are anything to go by, it looks as if a solid lump of rock has been blown out of the existing strata.

Seventy yards below KOI-URU is another fall known as KEIRIHAWA; here the limestone is unlike anything I have seen to date, being masses of small oval stones about the size of a pidgeon's egg, all bound firmly together to form the one solid formation. In the pool below KEIRIHAWA shaols of fish were swimming, ranging in length from one to six inches.

A little below this second fall is yet another one, KAMUKAIRI. Here the water divides and roars over the fifteen foot drop in seven separate cascades. Today the falls were beautiful, as the recent heavy rain has brought the creeks down considerably.

Leaving the falls behind us, we picked our way over masses of boulders, moss-covered and breasy, then passing under an over-hanging ledge of rock KTKKKK ascended a low hill, BARARUKWIDE, and arrived at the village of BAKEMAWU. Looking north from here are the mountains which form the continuation of the chain seen WISORO, with the gap ORKOKU separating the sections known as AKAKU and KORESI, the former joining the SUMUNI Mts.. The natives here call ORKOKU the "Flying Machine Passage".

At the foot of BARARUKWIDE is the old NAWAGERA village, a single tumble-down structure that is beginning to sh w its years. On deciding to quit thisplace, the village divided into two "dubus"

willing BAKEMANN

one lot under Miagana NAKI , the others under under V.C. UIRIWU and KUMA , building on the present site of NAVAGURA. The latter people are at present living on Kombatis until their new Dubu is completed.

Hed lunch at BAKFMAVU and spent two or three hours yarning to the reople. V.C. SIRIWU arrived shortly after I did, bringing food for the carriers which I im ediately purchased. He was accompanied by eight or nine of his men - tall handsome men, their skins light and clean, and free from SATOMA. They are a fine lo king lot.

At two o'clock, when we left this village, the retinue had grown amazingly. The mile or so to MAWAGERA was covered in over an hour. Ahead of mex were ten bushmen and the V.C., and behind me another dozen or so. They kept up a continual chatter, pausing every few yards to talk about things that had hap ened four years ago, last time the Govt. was in here. It was useless to try to hurry them. Crossing over small streams, every man wanted to help me over, with the result that I had about twenty pairs of hands holding on to some part of me or my clothing In a sago swamp each man went a different way, and each wanted me to in follow him . When I slipped and fell, I was mobbed, Elmax splashed from head to foot with evil smelling water and mut from people over-anxious to help me up, and finally entered NAWAGERA on the back of one dusky lad. WABUA.

This village of the LKOBI or KOVE people consists of the usual long Dubu divided into two sections. The reople are living on temporary Kombatis, but came in to see the Govt. They are very friendly, and readily bought food for the carriers. The village is situated close to MUKWINI CK., which at this roint in about fifteen feet wide. Found & man here, KUSEMA, from the old DIKIMA village of GIRIVOKU. He is living here with these people, and says that his real home is at KOSA-BARI, ontken on the MUBI Ri. (FOI-I)

As I go further inland the demand for beads lessens. Matches, fishlines and hooks, salt, bottles and old tins are the most prized articles of trade. A stock of tago can be purchased for one box of matches.

Camp No 10.

Sunday, April 17th. Spent the day in camp.

Monday. Avril 18th. Left camp early. Ther are two roads from here one north into the DIKIMA country, the other wet to offenau. v.C. KEVARI informed me that we might find some people in the old village of TUGI-IU. so I decided to take the northern route. Sent MAIBU and the IAHO guide KAWOSSA wet through to OFEHAU with instructions to proceed up the the DIKIMA village and bring cances and guides down the KEIVI and meet us tomorrow, and set out. A new member of the party from here is WABUA, a recruit for the Local Constabulary.

points west. A few isolated patches of limestone close to NAWASERA

But after the first mile of two the road was excellent. The country is

very sparsely timbered in places, is light and undulating, and almost

forest land fafter leaving the headwaters of the SIA Ck. Tassed an old

road which KEVARI said led down to the KIKORI Kiv., a 1 at 12.00 noon

stopped beside the track for lunch; kkil when we moved on and gradually

drew further and further away from the IKOBI country, I noticed the road

becoming gradually worse, until it eventually petered out altogether,

and we were faced with just forest. However, some of the bushmen had an

idea where they wanted to go, and we kept on, eventually arriving at the

old TUGI-IU village of the KOHERE people. It was deserted. Found an old

road leading north from here, but as I did not know how far we were from

the KEIVI Riv., I decided to camp. Consequently moved on another nize or

so, found a good site, and made

Camp No. 11.

Monday April 18th. Left camp early, and set off N.W.xN. According to early reports that I read before leaving the station, I reckoned we should have only been about two miles away from the KEIVI, but after walking round in circles for two hours we finally arrived at the KEIVI 9.00 a.m.. The river here is some fifty yards wide, very deer, and beautifully clear. No sign of MAIBU and KAVOS A, and after waiting for two hours I decided to at off overland, keeping close to the river, and endeavour to locater the new village of the DIKIMA people. Started off on an old road but soon lost it, and at noon found ourselves back on the KEIVI

found ourselves back on the beak of the river close to the site of an old village which KEVARI says Mays was once KUMISITUMI, but the roomle have since spifted to KUBURE. Had lunch here, then following a road southwest passed ver ground on which the village of IROKU once stood; carried on until three o'clock, but the road was by this time swinging too far to the south, and though it was fair, was taking us where I didn't weshe want to go. Consequently set a compass course, and arrived back on the KEIVI at 4.45. According to the width of the river we must be a fair way upstream, but no signs of life were seen all day, and no fresh tracks or roads crossed.

Camp No. 12.

Tuesday, April 19th. Just as I was about to send the police away this morning to hunt for a road close to the river, we heard a shouting on the river, and a few minutes later MAIBU and his party came flying round a head in a cance. They had brought guides to show the carriers to the village. Consequently lost no time in striking camp, and collecting the scattered carriers who had all gone bush when the heard the noise on the river, I packed them off overland with the gear, and took to the owner with one A.C. and the few DIKIMA people. The cance, incidentally, was rather a crazy affair, and we had to the every few yards improve to rulk up the numerous holes with and. Travelled upstream for two hours, and finally arrived at the new DIKIMA village of KIRIKAWI, on the right brak of the KEIVI. Found V.C. MATAKORA here. Village contists of one small Dubu, new, built by the people of GIRIVOKU and SOSOGO, when the

Inquired of the V.C. why he has not been to KIKORI for three or four years, and he says that last time he went down to the station one of his men died at IBA on the return journey. Since then he has been afraid to go. Lite a legitimate excuse for a bushman. However, he has consented to accompany me for the rest of the patrol.

Only eight men living here. The site of their village is good, but I was disappointed at finding he really good canoes here. It was my intention to make a traverse of the KEIVI RIV., but such is impossible

without a seawotthy vance. The V.C. Says that there are no more villages in the DIKIMA country, the closest to the north being those of the FOI-I people on the MUBI.

I arrived, buttpresents of salt and beads soon drew them out.

Camp No. 13 KIRIKAWI village.

Wednesday April 20th. V.C. MATAKORA informed yesterday that there is no potulation noth of hereuntil the first village of KUSOGO on the MUBI is reached. As, therefore, it is my policy to camp close to villages (where population warrants it), rather than pay them a flying vist for a couple of hours, I decided to turn back herein order to carry out my plan of campaign in the time allowed me. The scather has been gracing steadily worse the last few days, and Jupiter Pluvius has not been after kind. With the S.E. season just setting in, the last stages of the ratrol bid fair to be far worse than the first.

this morning, but I assured him that everything would be quite all right. Tromise of three or four pounds pay and a little moral 'suasion eventually made him change his mind. Consequently the party turned back and headed in a S.E. direction. The going was atrocious. Besides the road being difficult, every one in the party is suffering with a raticularly fax bat form of itch & ( the natives call it HEMA HEMA), and walking in the rain does not tend to ease the irritation in the bast.

Leaving NAWACERA 12 Senday, in the shape of a low hill, DO-IUEL.

After a fairly thong spell here whilst waiting for our guides to chop a path round several fallen fallen trees, we left and descended the southern side of the hill into a place valled NATUTI. Here the read winds in and out among huge boulders scattered in all directions, some of the rocks being twenty feet through at the base and twelve to fifteen feet high. Eventually left this behind us, passed over a succession of miniature weterfalls known as KAHEIMA, and arrived at the village of KUBURE of the KOBERE people at 11.30 a.m.. These people are a branch

built by the people from TUGI-IU and a few from GIRIVOKU, under Councillor ITUWI of the former village. Thirteen men living here. An abundance of native food close at hand, but the people are planning a return to TUGI-IU.

Camp No. 15.

Thursday, April Elst. Reaving KUKURE, we followed the road in a general southerly direction for an hour and a half, then after a spell moved on through odd patches of boulders and scattered outcrops until we encountered the first of a low range of hills at 10. 30. On the top of one of these shands a new village shortly to be occupied by some men of HIVIKU, called KAIWISITEL-IU; up to this point the road had been fair, but after leaving the new village behind us we encountered rough hilly country all the way to HIVIKU. Some patches were treacherous, but we covered the distance without any mishaps to either carriers or gear. Shortly after noon came out onto the northern edge of a long clearing, and half an hour later entered the MAX village of HIVIKU. Two long DUBUS here facing eachs other over a space of a couple of hundred yards, and two or three women's houses scattered about. Topulation shout firty, head man GUO-bo.

V.C. KEVARI brought may a man named SIKIWI of KUWEHERI to see me this afternoon, who gave me a good deal of information regarding the IAKORA people on the HAUWOI Riv. He says he knows of the above tribe, but is not personally acquainted with any of them. He says that some months ago, when the I.E.C. were operating on the HAUWOI Riv., they found the village of the IAKORA people, but as they had gone bush at the approach of the white may the place was despread. The carriers, he affirms, promptly looted the place, and when later the IAKORA men found this state of affirm on their return, they promptly pasked up and shifted their village further inland to a site between the TURAMA and HAUWOI. One of the IAKORA men, KAUWA, is in the habit of walking across to TIMUKU. (IKOBI)

the looting, having heard it from the man KAUWA whom he met one time at TIMUKU. According to SIKIWI, V.C. ABIWAI of SIGHRARI on the HAUWOI river is friendly with the IAKORA, so I intend to dispatch some presents to these people per SIKIWI and ABIWAI. Thus, by a process of peaceful propaganda, and presents dispatched from different points along the route, I'm hoping to achieve something thike success in this direction.

sat listening to the Govt. talk. They were very shy at first, but on finding that I could shake hands native fashion (the first finger of the right hand is held interlocked with the first same member of the other mans hand, then thumb and third finger are brought into play, being squeez ed and then released with a sharp click), I had to go the rounds several times and shake hands with all and sundry. My middle finger was nearly pulled out of joint before the procedeure was finished. Endeavoured to secure a Local here but the people jibbed.

Camp No 15.

Gave SIKIWI a parcel containing glass, knife Friday April 22nd. beads, a rami, and some salt and instructed him to hand it to V.C. ABIWAI of GIGIRARI, who in turn is to present it to the head man of the IAKORA people. Then, just as we were ready to strike camp, a man named BAIRAVI, of this village, come forward with the request that he be taken to KIKORI. He's rather a seedy looking specimen, but slapping his chest he said, "I'll go with you. I am not afraid. I'M as strong as a bush pig. " Although he is by no menas a young man, I was anxious to secure one of these men if it was at all possible, so I decided to take him with me. As we left the village, there came a howl from the congregated villagers who had come to witness our departure, and the headman screeched a string of inintelligible oaths at me. BAIRAVI advised me not to listen to him, and ent on shead of the party. Ten minutes later, askx we crossed the crest of a low hill the howling was still going on, And fearing trouble, I advised BAIRAVI to turn back. He refused, however, begged me to hurry, and trotted on ahead.

After travelling for an hour over rough country, we came to the old village of WAKEMAI-IU, a single dubu on the crest of a small hill. Five men her under head man MAWITARI. Staged in the village for an hour before moving on. MAIBU in formed me as we leaving that there are two roads from here to OFRHAU, so on finding the one that has not yet been traversed by a Govt. Exxtinex officer, I decided to take it. As we descended the hill from the village, a river could be heard rearing on its way below us, and KEVARI informed me that at the foot of the hill we would find the MUKWINI Ck., which at this particular spot, he said was as big as the OMATI. This interested me, as the MUKWINI at MAWAGERA is only fifteen feet wide. Mearing the foot of the hill, the roar of the water became deafening, and presently I bunds myself standing on a small bridge which spanned a gutter ten feet wide and forey yards long, through which the water raced at a terrific rate. It was like walking from a hot street into the cold of a freezing chamber, so great was the difference in temperature. The water is intensely cold, and the whole atmosphere of the place is a decided change to the humidity of the village only 150 fest above.

poured into the race from a large pool further up. Consequently chopped a track through the dense undergrowth and came out onto the edge of a shallow pool 150 yards long and 75 wide, called KOSATI. This is fed by another race, which the natives say comes down from the hills. Retraced my steps back to the bridge, and thirty yards or so ract it arrived at yet another pool, circular in shape and a good 200 yards across, called KU-IU. Here the water is very deep and clear, a miniature lake of ultramarine blue, and bounded by sago and goro palms. Ever since leaving KIKORI I have been bemoaning the fact that I am without my camera, now especially. The roar of the water in this place is so loud that it is necessary to shout to make oneself heard. The limestone here interested he especially. It is the closest amroach to coral that I have seen to date. When dropped or broken, it has a ring like MEMERA breaking

glass. Collected two or three samples for classification.

south easterly direction, running variable to the river throughout almost the entire langth, and all the way the river can be heard rearing on its way as over a succession of ministure waterfalls and through marrow races. Shortly before noon arrived at another abelian pool,

AUWERI, less picturesque than those higher up, its bottom being of a dirty greyish mud, and the shallow stretches riled with dead and rotting trees. Ten minutes later, we entered OFFHAU. I den't think, without making a thorough investigation, that there is any doubt about this stream being the MUKWINI. KEVARI says that it powers first out of a cave, DOKARI, in the hills to the north-west, but would not take me there as he says it is too rough and there is no road.

OFEHAU boasts the longest Dubu in this part of the world. The village consists of the usual long community house sub-divided, and two smaller houses for the women. Ten men living here with their wives and families, head man Alvi-IAKATARI. From here, the mountains which the natives call Sumuni can be plainly seen, but I was unable to get a shot at any individual peaks as the tops were wreathed in clouds. One small knob, of the southern side of MUKWINI CK. is also visible, standing up in told relieft against the distant blue of the Sumuni Mts., and is called Sumu INI.

wini. V.C. SIRIWU, who has been with me for the past week returned to his village today.

HIVIKU people readily brought sage and other native food for the carriers, for which payment was made in salt and beads.

Camp No. 16.

Saturday, April 23rd.

Left OFERAU, and toking the direct route to

Thought set off in a S.E. direction. Climbed two high hills, each about

800 feet, and after one spell arrived Thought 11.45. The last carrier

turned up at 12.50. Not surprising as the going was atrocious, being over

broken country the whole way. A.C. KAIVARI, who has a bad foot, did not arrive at the village until nearly two o'clock.

entering the DUBU, three old men met me, two of whom took my hands while KINA, the head man, embraced me native fashion, all of them crying in unison "MARKI! MARKI!" (Friend. Friend.) If I had had any doubts previously as to the success of the patrol, they were easily dispelled today.

IOSSA, KUSOKO (IKOBI) and KEMISIHAHIRI (DIKIMA) dialects. Several men from here, and others who have been with the patrol lately, want to come down and have a look at KIKORI. I have agreed to take them.

Camp No 17.

Sunday, April 24th. Returned to SUSUWORA.

Monday, April 25th. Sent three men away this morning with presents

for the IAKORA people. They are TIMUKU men who know and are friendly with

the man KAUWO, whom they hepe to find down at KUMAIO on the VAMURI

will be able to send anyone through direct to KIKORI, spent the day in camp drafting out ax report for the R.M.. Heavy rain in squalls during the day made me thankful that I was safely ensconced in a R.H. and not out under canvas.

Tuesday, April 26th. Dispatched A.C. KAIVARE, five prisoner-carriers, and ex.-Local Maibu to Cimiter this morning, where they are to pick up cances and proceed to KIKCRI. Left Susuwora shortly after, and set off down the IAHO road. After a quarter of an hour struck to the S.E., and followed the course of the Kasitiru Ck. for about a mile, when our way was blocked by a waterfall, SINUMAWIKARI, where the waters of the water sale of the fall, and after scrambling over rough broken boulders eventually arrived on the CMATI. Here the river is a succession of wide shallow pools, joined by narrow races and gutters in the ground slopes sharply away from the water's edge, then rises there is this limestone cliffs to heights varying from 75 to 100

top of the cliff hangs out well over the water, the earth being held in place by matted roots, etc..

while our guides made a series of ladders to scale the cliffs on the right bank. My opinion of my carriers is the lowest possible, but their stock scared when I saw the way they kackelax tackled that hundred foot climb up the ladders. Everyone reached the top safely, and fortunately there were no casualties.

Set off again over a good level road, and made good time to the first village of the IUKU neople, SAWEDOWI. One house in a large clearing, but nobody home. The SUSUWOPA Councillor volunteered the information that the people were probably at TAWEMAI-IU, so after a spell we turned S.W., and continued on over an excellent road until we reached the second TUKU village at noon. The village, the typical single dubu on the crest of a low rise. This place also deserted. Although my arrival had been heralded some days ago, I was disappointed at finding that the place had been abandoned only MRE this morning, However, erected the fly, and cat down to wait, sending all the carriers back along the track we had come, and the bushmen who have been with me for some time were sent out to try to locate the people. At the end of an hour three men came in and entered the Dubu from the rear, and a little later KEVARI turned up with four more, and at the end of MEXMET another hour I was sitting in the Dubu talking to eleven of the men. They had gone to KOMBATIS close by when they heard that I was due here today. After making friends with these men, and ascertaining that they understoof the nature of my visit, I inquired after food for my carriers. Immediately five of the men went away and returned shortly after leaded with corn, pumpkins, taro, and sago, which I im ediately purchased.

They told me through KEVARI that most of them have never seen a white man before, though they have heard of the Govt. from other village people. Two of the younger members of this village are in the habit of travelling to IBA on frequent oscasions, and have twice seen

members of the I.E.C. I counted five old steel axes in the Dahu

and a number of worn 18 inch brives, all of which have been traded for with the people of IBA and KEMERSA.

The IUKU people of SAWEDOWI and TAVENAI-IU, come from the Vervei old village of IDUMAI-IU, about a day's S.E. of KENUTUA, on the CMATI River. On leaving this village, they split up, six men going to SAWEDOWI and eight more to TAWEMAI-IU. They are of IOSSA stock, and spokk the IOSSA dialect.

The road since leaving the CMATI was excellent; as far as I can see, the IUKU country comprises the whole of a low plateau, and instead of being rough and broken like the country a few miles to the north, it is almost level. The plateau lies between the OMATI and the KERNY Ck...

Camp No. 19.

Just as we were due to leave the village this Wednesday, April 27th. morning, exceptionally heavy rain storted to fall, the storm yielding about two inches in a little over an hour. By 9.00 a.m. it had eased sufficiently to make travelling possible, and so we set off in a S.W. direction over a fairly decent track. However, as we descended from the clateau, the further we went the worse the road became, until it eventually retered out altogether in a low range of hills. Swinging north, we encountered the BAROMI Ck. a tributary of the KEIME flowing E-W., and spelled here to enable the carriers to catch up with the main party. While sitting on a small baland of stone in the creek, I noticed that the water was rising at the rate of an inch a minute. The rain had diminished to a drizzle by this time, but hearing a rearing un the creek deceided it prudent to quit the place. Hardly had we reached higher ground than a wall! of water four feet high came swirling and rushing down from a distance. the creek. Al grand sight ---

Continued on from here due wett, chopping our track.

The pace was small slow owing to the thickness of the jungle and the rough nature of the limestone. Crossed an underground river and here my curiousity nearly brought about my end. Hearing a niver swirling away beneath my feet, I went poking about to find an opening through which it would be possible to see down below. Suddenly the ground slipped away from

and thus save myself from falling thirty-odd feet to the river below.

When I had been extricated from this rather precarious position, I looked below and saw a covern some twenty feet wide, with a drop of over thirty feet from ground level to the floor, and of unknown length. A stream runs through the centre of the floor, and that below the Kana hole which I had made when the ground fell away, the floor is of flat, pavement-like stone. This place is called EINEKU.

NEVEXNAT We were fortunate in that we found a road eventually, but

even so there was no shelter from the deluge. The jungle is verythick in

this part, and as we progressed it became almost as black as night, though

only midday. Walked at times through swamp knee-deep, followed the

track up creeks that are only creeks in the wet season, frequently waded

through water to the waist, and at 1.30 p.m. staggered into the

village of the WAI-IEMI people, KEIME on the bank of the KEIME CK.

This village consists of one long Dubu, and four houses.

Only ten men here at this time, the rest being away at KOMAIC. Also found V.C. WAIKE of KUWEHERI here.

Rain continued in sheets all afternoon, and now at 8.30, is still coming down heavily.

Comp No 20, KEIME, WAI-IEMI.

Thursday, Awril 28th. Left KETHE 8.00a.m. and climbed down to the creek of the same name, which is a drain eight feet by six deep, cut in the limestone by the action of the water. From here we climbed steadily, crossed throught the KUWUHO Hills, passed another underground river IWITIBERI, and after passed through a mile or so of swamp entered the village for the KAURUWOMO people at twelve noon.

V.C. WAIKE, who accompanied the from KEIME, says that his people do not live here any more, some having gone to KEIME, others to KUMAIO, and the rest to KUMAIOKS. Sent the bushmen and the two V.C's away to locate some of the KUMBAII dwellers, but after two hours scarching they ported failure to find anyone.

KUW KERI consists of one long Dubu which is a splendid example of native architecture. It is indeed a fine piece of work the V.C. claims to have built it on his own. Inside is rather a unique carved panel which attracted my attention immediately. Inclie 11 these bush Dubusare divided into two sections by a low rartition, the men occupying the front portion, the women the rear. The partition in this particular instead of being the uqual strips of bark is to a solid riece of timber ten feet long, four feet high, and two inches thick. In the centre and six inches from the floor a circular hole has been chisled out to allow dogs to pass from one compartment to another, and at both ends and on either side k small knotched logs have been placed for the convenience of the inhabitants. On the men's side of the tartion partition THAY the figures of two men and a dog have been carved, and on the women's side two wooden women squat in silent vigil. These figures are the guardians of the Dubu. The dog is called WORIBO, the men IDORIMI, and the womensurekufi.

man's leg this afternoon. First the "doctor" took a croton leaf, held it to his lips for some time, muttered a short speech which was spoken barely above a whisper, then rubbed the leaf to the patient's leg. The latter took the leaf, broke it in two, ate it, cracked his fingers, and reckoned he was cured.

Comp No. 21, KUWEHERI, KAURGWOMO.

through the DARAI HILLS. The road left first in a S.W. direction, then wound through all the points of the compass as we made our way through the hills. At one point KEVARI told me that we were only a short distance from the HAUWOI RIV... He said that the road runs so far west in order to avoid the worst of the hills. In places the track is quite good, but for three hours we were struggling over very rough and broken country, and skirting numerous deep rits which yawn beside the road.

Several of these are over a hundre foot leep, and as much as fifty yards across at the top., the floor piled with boulders, and the walls or level a mass of cares and raskages. One of these in particular

is worthy of mention. The entrance at the top is a huge cave, with a deep well running from the centre and the rear well. The bottom is invisible. I threw a heavy peice of limestone into said well, and timed its descent with my watch. Twenty-eight seconds after leaving my hand I heard the stone hit the water. This phace is known as SISUWI.

ed the distance in three lars of two hours each, with two spells of half an hour and arrivedak kumalo, the village of the Susuhau people at 2.30 p.m.. The willage consists of MeTe 1 long Dubu, five houses, and boasts a R.H.. It is situated on the bank of the VAMURI Creek, some distance up from the TURAMA; V.C. KANI.

Made inquiries here re, the people of IAKONA, and was told that Mr. Foldi had been to SIGIRARI four days talkkingker ago, had seen some of the men, and managed to secure the son of the dead.

Man as a Local recruit. Also asked about the presents I had sent to these people, and I learnt that both batches had arrived here on Monday night, been handed to the IAKORA chief on Thesday last, but that he refused to have anything to do with them. He said that the Govt. had bought his son, but he would accept the presents if handed to him by the Govt. Subsequently, he left here yesterday morning, leaving a message that he would wait to see me at SIGIRARI. Knowing his feelings in the matter now, I am somewhat doubtful as to whether I'll find him or not.

A.C. KORI, and ex-Local MO of this village, dispatched to SARAGI during the afternoon to find cances. They reported back at 10.30 p.m., with four large cances and the V.C. of SARAGI (DUMOI) and HAUWOIBOBO (AIHA). Shot a snake in the R.H. shortly after their return.

Camp No. 22, KUMAIO, SUSUHAU.

Saturday, April 30th.

Left KUMAIO in the four SARAGI cances 6.30,

ran down the VAMURI Ck. with the tide, and on arrival at the TURAMA

turned upstream in the direction of HAUWOIBOBO. Tassed the deserted

camp of the I.E.O. It the mouth of the VAMURI. Arrived at the village of

ETE-ERI 1.0.45, and on the advice of AIHA, weited here for the hore to

pass. Shortly before one o'clock there came a roar from downstream, and I saw the wave of the bore rushing up towards us. Was rather mused at the village people. All their cances, mine included, were then up to the wharf, but no move was made to get them off the river until they saw the nore approaching. Then there was a mad scramble and mix-ur, in which everyone tried to work his cance into the small creek first, with the inevitable result that a jam occured. How they get the cances into the creek before the hore smasked them to pieces I don't know.

With the tide rushing in, we left ETE-ERI, and made good time up the HAUWOI River, arriving at SIGIRARI, V.C. ABIWAI, three hours later. The V.C. is away, being down on the GAMA with MR. Foldi. SIGIRARI, anot village of the SUSUHAU people consists of one Dubu, four small houses, and another of the latter under construction. Also a R.H. of sort at it is only a pocket edition of the real thing.

There names are Kuwake, (Head Man), Kauwa, Fasa, Imeri, Kaiwaro, and Imoi, of the village of surabaribu. They are fine big men, the chief being nearly as tall as I am. They were very shy when they first saw me, but after shaking hands with them, an presenting them with beads etc., I left them for half an hour or so to get over their fright, while I had a yarn to the Sicikari people. Later handed ima kuwake the presents I had despatched from Hiviku and Susuwora, then proceeded to find out what I could about these people.

kuwake tells me that they come from the hills at the top of the HAUWOI. Originally there were plenty of men in the tribe, but at presen there are only seven living. He knows the source of the HAUWOI Riv. and the limestone cave mentioned by Mr. P.O. Bensted in P.R. No. 6 of 36/37, and says it is called HAUWOINAKU. Also says that the skeletons found by the above officer were of two of his people. Asked how he knew Mr. Bensted was making for his village, and he said that one of his men was fishing on the river, and seeng the canoesof the patrol cming

quitting the village about an hour before Mr. Bensted arrived on the scene. Later they returned and found the presents left for them. KUWAKE denies that the I.E.C. carriers looted his village. He says that they took four of their pigs, but substantial payment was left for them in the form of an axe, thwo or three knives, twill, ad beads. The people were quite satisfied. KUWAKE and his men are friendly with the SUSUHAU people of KUMAIO and SIGIRARI, and the IKOBI people of TIMUKU. They say they all know the dialects of these two latter people.

visit, I proceeded to outling for them in as simple terms as possible the INTHENNETAMENTAL Policy of the Govt. Then I asked to be shown their village SUMABARIEN. At first KUWAKE demurred, but on being asked if he was still afraid, he became most indignant. After his fit of wrath had passed, he suggested that I stay here temerrow, while three of his men go up to the village and round up the people, and on Monday we would go up and find everyone waiting for us. To this I readily agreed.

Shortly after dark I called up the IAKORA men for a further talk. They can e across to the R.H., showing no trace of their former fear, and kevari, matakora, and the four lacal recruits were in great glee over something. Inquired what all the excitement was about, and kevari informed, that matakora, v.C. of kirikawi, dikima, had suddenly discovered that he could talk to the IAKORA men in their own dialect. In other words, the dikima dialect (kemisihahiri) and the IAKORA dialect, (HASI), are the same. These two men, kuwake and matakora, perfect strangers to each other, only knew of each other's existence by tribal lore and gossip from other villages. Evidently the people of these two men once lived in the same district.

Camp No. 23, SIGIRARI.

Sunday May 1st.

Spent the day in camp. Three IAKORA men left

the
early en route for their village. Took a vocab. of HASI dialect today,
and compared it with the tocab, already taken of the KEMISIHAHIRI. A
more detailed report of this is attached to the main report.

pa

ms

食力

riv

ន្តព្រះ

got

lone

tim

nou

SI

Du

Also

thin

The

IMOI

but

Il

nad

I he

dos

d od

No.

eke i

0...

nis

Monday, May 2nd.

Left SIGIRARI 7.30 a.m.; KUWAKE, one other of his men and their wives, accompanied the ratrol in another cance; before leaving, however, V.C. KANI of KUMAIO, and V.C. DUMOI of SARAGI were dispatched to SARAGI to locate the defendant in a Socery case.

The HAUWOI RIV. is long and winds about through all the 360 points of the compass. The current was fairly strong, but we made good time km on the way, arriving at the defserted HAUWOI Base Camp of the Island Exploration Company at 3.00 p.m.. The bush people arrived an hour later, and on learning that their village is fairly close to the camp, I decided to walk up to it, leaving two or three of the police and the carriers to settle into the vacant houses. As these IAKORAS are still very shy, I am unwilling to take the patrol any closer to the village for fear of trouble arising among the carriers over food as constantly happens.

The track led in a S.W. direction, and a brisk walk of three quarters of an hour brought us to the village of SUMABARIBU. All along the read I noticed signs of fresh activity, where the people had been felling new trees to make passage through a small swamp all the easier, and they had even cleared a large area of grass close to their house.

Emall dide, in a cleared area on top of a low rise. The YANK three men who had come through from SIGIRARI yesterday to bring tidings of my presence in the districtione to meet me, and skaking hands with them I repeated the one word "NAFU" (friend) several times, to which they replied in the same strain. Then KUWAKE led me upstairs and introduced me to his brother KU-IERI, after which I went the rounds and met all the men. These who had not already seen men sat staring at the floor, but presents of beads and salt gradually drew them out, until finally they were clustering round me, feelings the texture of my clothes, (my hat interested them especially), and when I relied the sleeve of my shirt up and showed them where the brown of a sunburnt arm merged with the white of the unexposed skin, they gasted in wonder.

the six men I met at SIGIRARI on Saturday, I counted five more younger men of approximate ages ranging from twenty to twenty-five years, and nine young boys, the eldest being about twelve. The men are all tall, light-skinned and handsome, well-built, and only two have SATOMA.

Before returning to camp, I inquired about purchasing some feed for my carriers. Immediately I was shown a stack of sage, banahas and tare, brought in in readiness this morning, and for the feed I took I paid beads, salt, and a mirror. Left the village amidst much shouting of "NAFU! NAFU!", and returned to camp, arriving just at duck.

Tuesday May 3rd.

Spent the mothing up at SUMAGARIBU talking to the people. Today I was introduced to the women folk, who, one being presented with beads and salt made friends readily. They wear diminutive ramis of a greyish colour, and long cleaks which cover them from head to foot. Learned in the course of conversation that a daughter of KUWAKE is married to a TIMUKU (IKOBI) man, and another IAKORA woman is at SUSUWORA.

After much pumping and talking round in circles, KUWAKE gave me the history of his people, or rather as much as he knows of it.

He says that, according to tribal lore, the IAKORA people once lived in a village known as AGIWOBUI at the head of the KEIVI CK. The name of the tribe was AFU. Then the people split, one let moving east and calling themselves DIKIMA, the others taking the name of IAKORA and moving south. The man who led the latter people across the DARAI Hills to HAUWOIMAKU was BUIDA, and adknowledging him as their chief, the people built the first village of SUMACARIBU close to the headwaters of the HEAUWOI RIV. When BUIDA died, he was succeded by SOWAI, who moved with the people further downstream and founded the second village on a site about half a mile away from the present one. After SOWAI came FAI, in whose time the IAKORA people made their way downstream and first contacted the SIGIRARI and later the KUMAIO men, trading dogs, pigs,

women, string bags etc., for steel. FAI died, and was followed by KIFIMAI-IV, who moved the village to the present site. This last named was father to KUWAKE and KU-IERI, and at his death his two sons automatically shared the title of Head man. The first chief that KUWAKE remembers is FAI. He says they only know of the DIKIMA people by hearst. and until meeting V.C. MATAKORA the other night, were not personally acquainted with any of them. As KUWAKE is by no means a young man, I think I am pretty safe in saying that the date of migration was soll where between 1870 and 1880.

Left the village shortly after noon, and invited the recepte to come down and see me at the camp later in the day. They all arrived about four o'clock, and after further reace Conference which lasted two hours, the IAKORA men all shock hands with me, and shouting "NAFU!" MAFU!" disappeared into the bush.

Wednesday, May 4th.

Left Camp in the pouring rain this merning,
and returned downstream to SIGIRARI. Rain eased off during the afternoon.

After meh despatched A.C. KORI and several prisonercarriers to HAUWOIBORD per cance. They have instructions to sleep at
the above village tonight, then proceed up the OMATI tomerrow as far
the old village site of IBANIO, and wait there for me. I am setting off
everland tomerrow to visit the new villages of MUSARO and NUMAWU.

CAMP 25, SIGIRARI.

Thursday May 5th.

Left SIGIRARIN and followed the road in a S.W.

direction. After a few hundred yards found ourdelves struggling through
a mage swamp, and all morning the track alternated between bad patches
of swamp — three feet of Exxex oeze in places — and stretches of good
ground. Unfortunately, the latter were all too few and far between.

Shortly after leaving SIGIRARI we passed over ground known as ITOITEKIMU,
where the SIGIRARI people lived before moving on the the HAUWOI. Arrivwhere the SIGIRARI people lived before moving on the the HAUWOI.

This village was built by the people of IBANIO, (SUSUHAU, KASERE tribe), when they left their old village on the TURAMA. There is a V.C. here, SERAWAKA. The village consists of two new houses

rether small, on the crest of a lew hill. Surroundings very clean and tidy. The v.c. says that he left IBABIO some years ago, because the alligators were getting away with too many of the village dogs and pigs. On leaving the river the people split, one lot bunder the v.C. founding MUSARO, the others under Councillor SAWEKI founding the village of NUMAWU. The Cr. has been dead some time.

Had lunch at MUSARO, spent a couple of hours talking to the people, and moved on to NUMAWU. The read through filthy swamp the whole way, except for a stretch of a hundred yards or so, and the hill on which the first village of MUSARO was built. Forty minutes walking brought usate NUMAWU, which is a single long Dubu on the crest of a hill. Five men here, and three young boys.

In the V.C's book, under date of 5-11-32, there is an entry by Mr. C.F. Champion, then stationed at KIKORI as T.O., to the effect that this man knows the IAKORA people. Asked if he was still friendly with them, and he told me that several of the IAKORAS are in the habit of coming down to these two villages, as well as SIGIRARI. Also he told me that several of his record quite frequently travel up to SUMABARIBU overland. He says there is a good road leading N.E. from NUMAWU, which runs pradtically straight to the IAKORA village. It leads over a succession of low hills, and undulating country, with no swamp to make travelling irksome. A native can make the journey in one day, but a patrol would take about two days on the trip.

The people of MUSARO and NUMAWU are a branch of the SUSUHAU, KASERE tribe.

Camp No. 26 NUMAWU.

Priday, May 6th.

As a contrast to yesterday's heat, today has been wet and chilly. Left camp at 7.30 and retraced our steps to MUSERO. Them where we followed a read in a general southerly direction. Spent the first forty five minutes plugging through a swamp, then passed ever a stretch of good groung, arriving at the old village site of IBANIO on the left bank of the TURAMA at 9.10 a.m.. Found A.C. KORI and U.C. AIHI waiting here with the cances so lost no time in leaving the place; ran down the river with the tide, and reached SEIRE-SERI 1.00 p.m.

This village pepulated by people of HAUWOIBOBO, who on leaving their village founded the two villages of SEIRE-SERI and ETE-ERI. The former consists of 1 dubu and one house, the latter one DUBU. They are situated some three-quarters of a mile apart, opposite the mouth of the HAUWOI. Raining heavily all after-noon so made use of the new R.H. at ETE-ERI.

CAMP 27 ETE-ERI.

Left camp early, and travelled downstream Saturday, May 7th. to III SARAGI. (V.C. DUMOI). Village consists of one Bmall Dubu, one other house, and a R.H.. Spent the afternoon inquiring into a sercery case. Subsequently arrested one man, WEREI, on a charge of having brought about the deaths of two KUMAIO men by means of Sorgery.

Camp 28, EXE SARAGI, WARIADAI.

Left SARAGI early, and set off downstream. Sunday, May 8th. Met the Bore (IBURA) on the river, but were fortunate that it was only small, then had a pretty hard time travelling against the incoming tide. Seen after passing the mouth of the ASUKU Ck., KEVARI told me that there is a read through from KUMAIO to SOROBO and HOMAVU, and thence en to MUSUSU. Consequently sent the prisoner and witnesses for court on to BAHI in charge of A.C. EC.I. with instructions to travel back overland to the OMATI and thence to KIKORI per cance, and turned we back myrelf to the ASUKU CK .. Left the cances some distance up the creek at 9.30 a.m., and set off on foot. The road led in a N.E. direction up the right bank of the creek and was firm underfect. Passed a big deep pool called ASUKUMAKU, similar in size and shape to KOSATI at the headwaters of the MUNWINI Ck.. Arrived a little later at a small village called BARINIMAWU, which KEVARI says is a sage village of the SOROBO people. Our guides pointed out the KUMAIO road leading wett, then turning S.E. along a good road, finally swung N.E. and arrived SOROBO 12.00 noon. Same consists of one Dubu, whick ranks second only to KUWEHERI as far as architecture goes, and is situated in a grass clearing, some five or six acres in extent.

Unfortunately, this village was also deserted. A SOROBO

man who has been with the patrol for the past week, says that his people have probably gone down to BAHI to see me, not expecting me to come through the "back door".

After lunch moved on. The road led in a southerly direction from the village, gradually swung east, then N.E. and finally notth as we approached known home. Two Dubus here, one old and the other fairly new. Village is situated close to the headwaters of the Bahl Ck., behind the village is a low range of hills some 500 feet high, and extention of the DARAI Chain. Road from torongo to homovu excellent, the only limestone encountered being in scattered patches of surface entereps.

Inquired of the whereabouts of the SOROBO and was teld that some of them had gone down to BAHI to see me, and that others were on KOMBATIS. Despatched two men to locater the above people and get them all down to BAHI.

Was surprised to find on reaching here four of the

IUKU men whom I had seen at Kaik their village (TAVEMAI-IU). KEVARI

teld me that there is a read through from here to KEMERUA. It appears that the IUKU people come here quite frequently, travelling via KEMERUA.

Then I received another surprise, for two members of ny party, BOSONO

of SUSUWORA and KAWOSSA of IAHO informed me that they know these HOMAVU

people well, having been here for a dance on previous occasions. Owing

te the rough nature of the country between here and KEMERUA, the natives

say it takes them two days to make the trip.

Five roads lead from here. One to KEMERUA, one mto MUSUSU, one to KIBENI, one to KUMAIO via SOROBO, and one to BAHI. It is also possible toreach BAHI by cance.

The name by which the SCROBO and HOMAVU people is

Known is DUGEME. Twenty men at the former village, fifteen at the

Latter. They say they have been once visited by the Gevt.. Probably

Messrs. Chance and Healy who were through here some years ago. They

Messrs. Chance and Healy who were through here some years ago. They

Camp No. 29 HOMAVU.

steps back along the road followed yesterday, and half a mile away from the village turned S.W. At nine o'clock came to a KOMBATI of the HOMAVU people where I met two of the SOROBO men, and after a spell here moved on S.W., crossed numerous small creeks, and after passing through a small stretch of swamp arrived at the mouth of the BAHI Ck, left bank of the TURAMA. Crossed the creek per cance KHR to the village of BAHI.

When Mr. Bensted was here last year, BAHI consisted of one long Dubu, and population over fifty. Since then the dubu has collapsed, and a mere handful of the former population are living in the village in temperary houses. No effort has been made to rebuild the dubu. learnt that the V.C. REGANI) had had his cloth stripped from him about a fertnight ago when Mr. Foldi was here; asked the few men here where the rest of the BAHI men were, and they replied that they were all away living KOMBATIS. The older men don't want to leave the place. They say they lived first at IRUSIKO (marked on the divisional map as IOSIKO), moved further upstream to BANORI, and later to BAHI. When the Dubu collapsed sema eight months or so ago, some of the people set to work and erected new temperary houses, the others went to Kombatis. Consequently went off in a cance after lunch and visited the Kambatis, and ordered the people back to the village where I could talk to them as a body. Later in the afterneon, when I had assembled about thirty men in the village, I had a long yern to them, and the when they agreed to rebuild on the present site, I set them to work clearing away the debris of the old dubu. Reccommend the appointment of a man IGEI, as BAHI V.C.

Found seven of the SOROBO men here. They are all tall, light skinned, and goodlooking. Had a long yarn to them and presented them with salt and beads.

Camp No 30. PAHI,

Tuesday, May 10th.

Left BAHI per cance and ran down the TURAMA

to the NANIRO or GEBEMIRI Ck, turned up the creek, and arrived

MUSUSU, V.C. BAWDO, at name o'clock. Village quite good and clean. One

Dubu, and five women's houses.

Netwhere five of the IUKU men of SAWEDOWI. They saw they have been living in this village now for over two years. They go back periedically to their village, Stay a couple of months, and then return here. All of them have been to KIKORI at some time or other with the V.C.

as it was so early in the day, I decided against camping here. Accordingly left at 10.30. Read for the first hour beggy owing to the recent heavy rain, but by noon we had reached the first of a seried of low hills, BORAMARU, and from here on the road was exdellent. Had lunch beside the track, then travelling in a S.E. direction arrived at the TAIBUNA Riv. at three o'clock, ferried our gear over, and after passing through the DASIBU Hills arrived at KORUMARU on the left bank of OLE Ck. at 3.45 p.m.. (V.C. GO-AI). Also met here V.C's ABIWAI of SIGIRARI, HAUWOI RIV., and KEIDARI of EKEIRAU, Lower TURAMA, who are returning to their separate villages after a visit to KIKORI.

korumaru, formerly known as kibeni, is situated in the heart of the Dasibu Hills on an excellent site and is easily the best village I have seen since coming to the DEMA. It consists of one DUBU and seven women's houses perched on the crest of a hill some 150 feet above OLE CK, on the left bink. The village is clean and in first class congition. V.C. says that some years ago fifteen men moved upstream and founded the village of DIDIREI-IU, and shortly kkk after another batch broke away and founded kkk sarimidi down on sovind Ck. The name now given to these three villages as a whole, and to this part of the country is kirkeni.

Camp No. 31, KORUMARU.

Wednesday, May 11th. Carriers and police spent the day in camp.

During the morning I went up the OLE Ck. per cance to kmx DISIREI-IU,

and found same to be a single dubu village. Nobedy here. The V.C. says

that the people are at present making new KOMBATIS a short distance down

the creek, but intend to return here within a couple of months.

Thursday, May 13th.

A howling gale from the S.E. in the early hours

Of the morning accompanied by torintial rain which continued unabated

until 8.00 a.m.. As soon as the weather had cleared sufficiently
to make travelling possible, we set off down GIE CK. per cance, called
at ITU the new KCMBATIS of the DISHEI-IU men, and at 9.00 o'clock turned
into the TAIBUNA. It was uncomfortable travelling in the rain, but
we made faitly good time to the mouth of the SOVINO Ck.. Sent the other
two cances on from here, and mysel turned up the SOVINO Ck. to
SARINIBI. Same is situated fifteen minutes raddle up the MYMI creck,
being one a high knoll some three hundred yards in from the right
bank. Only five men living here in one Dubu. This is the third
village of the KIMENI people. Stayed here for some time. The old
head man had expected me to travel overland, and had a hugh stack of
sago and other native food ready for the carriers. After drying our clears
before a roaring fire, we moved on.

ento the PAIBUNA again, and half an hour later turned into the TEWATI Creek. Taddled upstream for twenty minutes, then leaving the camees set off N.W. on foot, arriving at TEWATI ten minutes later. Carriers and police already here. This village a new one (single DUBU) built by ten men from GIBIDAI, under head man KEKEBAI. They say they have been living here for about a year, having left their village because they wanted to be near a sage patch. There is a read from here to GIBIDAI, and another one to KORUMARU via SARIMIDI.

Heavy rain all day, and at 9.00 p.m. still raining.

Camp No. 32 PEWATI, PAIBUNA Riv..

Priday May 13th.

Left DEWATI 8.00 a.m.. Rain still coming down in a slight drizzle, but the weather cleared towards noon. The road was fleeded on the low stretches, but I'm of the opinion that it would be a good dry-weather track. Waded in places through water waist-deep, and fer the first three quarters of an hour things were none too comfortable. However, by the time we arrived at the GIBIDAI-KORUMARU read at 9.00 a.m., the weather had stopped, and half anhour later we entered GIBIDAI in brilliant sunshine. Decided to take this opportunity of drying the gear, and accordingly enscenced myself in the new R.H.

This village is situated in the KOSARI HILLS on a tributary of the TAIBUNA Riv., MOINAU. The V.C. is BAU-NUT. Village clean and in decent condition at time of this visit.

Five old friends turned up from TAI-IA-A this afternoon; they had walked across from GIHITERICK to inform me that they had four cances waiting to take me back to KIKORI.

Camp No. 33 GIBIDAI, TAIDUNA River ..

through the hills arrived TIWARI-AMI at nine o'clock. One dubu and three houses, but the place in a frightful state of negacot. To all appearances, it is the reof which is halding the Dubu up, and the state of the other houses beggars description. Only three men living here with their women. They say that when the other KAHAMOI people left this village to settle at KURATAM, several men stayed behind in TIWARI-AMI. Gradually the other members drafted away, some foing to work, others to KURATAM, and others still to Kombatis, until finally there were only three men left in the village. They say they intend to build a new single Dubu village, and showed me a stack of timber out ready for the new estructure. I suggested that it would be better if they moved across to KURATAM, but this they are unwilling to do.

Left the village at 9.60 a.m. and turning east followed a good road across to KURAPAM. V.C. KAIHA reported. Village consists of x one Dubu and three houses, and is very clean and tidy.

Found the TAI-IA-A men here. They had come to mest me, and said that they had the canoes ready for me at the head of the UIA creek. Set off on the last of the trip, and the carriers came along the read at a jog trot. I had my work cut out to keep in front of them, the read at a jog trot. I had my work cut out to keep in front of them, and when they saw the canoes, they set up a how! that was almost deafening.

WAHI) shortly after noon. The village is perched on a high hill on the WAHI) shortly after noon. The village is perched on a high hill on the left tank of the creek, and consists of 1 Dubu and two houses. A neat light of steps leads up from the water's edge to the new R.H., and flight of steps leads up from the water's edge to the new R.H., and the village itself is also decent and clean.

Camp No. 34 GIHITERI, UIA CK..

Sunday, May 15th. Left GIHITERI early, and though it was fine then we set out, a light misty rain commenced falling shortly before eight o'clock, and continued intermittantly until early in the afternoon. Before leaving, I managed to recuie a man from SIHITERI to XEEK act as guide and show me the hot spring at the head of the BOMO Ck. Subsequently left the main body of the party at a KOMBATI on the left bank of the OMATI, and walked through the swamp to the spring which the natives call TABERU. KE A report on this spring has already been handed into this office, IXEMATIXHOT KAMIETEEKE by Mr. OSBORNE, geologist of the I.E.C.

Returned downstream to TAI-IA-A. On the way passed the site of Camp No. 1 on the I.E.C. camp, and I was surprised to find that the place has been occupied since I left here six weeks ago. Finally arrived PAI-IA-A 4.45 p.m.. When last at this village, (P/R No 10 of 37/38) it was necessary to arrest the entire village for neglecting to do srecified work. The stretch in gaol must have done these prople good, for both TAI-IA-A No. 1 (V.C. KARAU) and PAI-IA-A-TOIKA (GOROHA) are now in first class condition.

Camp No. 35, TAI-IA-A, GOARIBARI.

Waited until the tide had come in sufficiently Monday, May 16th. to fill the NAGORO-MOINAMU passage, then crosses to NAGORO. V.C. MAROA away, but the village in fair worder . Arrived TATANA, (V.C. MINIA) 3.30 p.m., and found here a letter from the R.M. rquesting me to look into some trouble at APRAWA. Sent the police and carriers on to KIKORI, them returned to AVEAWA, and arrested the entire village for neglect to AXXX obey organs re. village reconstruction. Gave the W.C. orders to bring IN the defaulters to KIKORI tomorrow, and returned to the station arriving 9.45 p.m..

End of Tatrol.

#### GENERAL

tribes, vis. KASERE, IKOBI, DIKIMA and IAKORA. The Kribes and districts are as fellows:-

#### KASERE

This tribe is divided into the fellowing;

SUSUHAU SIGIRARI, NUMAWU, MUSARO, SEIRE-SERI, and KUMAIO.

WARIADAI. SARAGI, BAHI, MUSUSU.

DUGEME. SOROBO, HCMAYU.

Su

who

61

Be

2.

183

di

SO

th

.I

ts

d

RI

3

ot

go

o N

3

1.0

ij

X

d

8.3

KIBENI. KORUMARU, DISIREI-IU, SARIMIPI.

KAHAMOI. GIBIDAI, TIWARIAMI, KURATAM.

IOSSA. GIHITERI, IBA, SARI.

IUKU. SAWEDOWI, TAWEMAI-IU.

BARIGAI. SURI, KEMURUA, INEBI, IAHO, SUSUWORA, WISORO.

WAI-IEMI. KEIME KAURUWOMO . KUWEHERI.

#### IKOBI.

The IKOBI or KOVE recole have only one eff-sheet, the KOBERE.

IKOBI. TIMUKU, BAKEMANU, NAWAGERA, KAIWISITEI-IU, HIVIKU,

WAKEMAI-IU, OFEHAU, .

KOBERE. KUBURE, TUGI-IU.

## DIKIMA.

There people in only one village; - KIRIKAWI.

#### IAKORA.

These, too, have only the one village: - SUMAGARIEU.

In the above, the name underlined in the left hand column is the district, and the following names the villages in that district.

The respie as a whole are very friendly, though on first bring centacted they are art to be rather shy and reticent. However, tresents and peaceful propagands seen graw them sat, and they mingle ents and peaceful propagands seen graw them sat, and they mingle ents and peaceful propagands seen graw them sat, and they mingle ents and peaceful propagands. This latter does not arrive to treely with the relice and parriers. This latter does not arrive to the people of the Upper TURMMA, who have had more visits from the Govt.

than the people further inlind. The Tuning crowd are rather checky, and two or three of them almost insolent; honce it is well to handle them gingerly. The IROBI can worse the finest encountered on the trip. They are of medium height, light-skinned, of erlendid physique, and pesess an intelligence rather above the average as far as bush-men are concerned.

wet sago can be purchased in ordered in advance. Native corn, tare, pumpkins and occasionally kaima can be had if ordered. No supplies of feed are kept on hand. The people make it or collect it as they reed it, and then only sufficient for one or two days.

Village Customs and Mative Life. The women, naturally, are the workers.

They make the sage, while the men sit in the Dubu and chew tetel-nut.

Although in close contact with the poorle the whole of the natural, I

Trade. The cheke erticles of trade are heads, fishlines and hooks, matches, twill, steel. Tobacco is selden asked for, as the recole grow their own. A pile of ready dooked cago can be purchased for

Dielects. Vecabularies of the dielects have already been taken by previous officers. However, here follows a few words of the KEMISI
HARIRI (DIKIMA) and HASI (IAKORA) dielects:

1 3 2 2 2 2 2	KEMISIHAHI	RT.	.:	HISI .	
	Kamisinani	A. S. plan	Allen		
	ICIBU		· ·	IGI.	
Mountain				ASIWA	
Sago	ASIWA		:	HEGU	
Island	HEGU				
,	KASU			KA3U	
Canoe		- वर्ग		NAFU -	
Friend	ABINA	FU		TOTA	
Mother	HUA	, ,		HUA.	
	AI-IE	SSIA	'9	AI-IESSIA	
To make.				MOGADAKARA.	
Big.		AXARA		RUDIABU.	
Ome 11	ABABU	RUDIABU			

auto fellet -. O. D.D.

[G.P. 67

# PATROL REPORT

STATION NUMBER
No.14 of
1937/38

KIKORI. D.D.

STATION

REPORT OF A PATROL ma	de by C.H.Karius.
Romilly Sawmill and Purari	Rvr. for the purpose
Visit to the logging camp	on the Purari Avr., and to endeavour to
trace a native at KAIAU V111 pretenced. Left Station on 15/4/38	age, wanted for obtaining money under fall Returned to Station on 17/4/38
Number of Carriers employed	Number of Police taken Three
Name of Vessel used and of Officer in C	Charge C.H.Karius
Villages visited GAURI, EVARA, KAURI	KIPI HOMABAWI & BAWI.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompan the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the (2) In the body of the report the name of the villar through the stated.	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompaning places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  The enstoms of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a eport, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the caport the name of the villa epollation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated.  (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacket.	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompan the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the capparation, as nearly as possible, should also be stated.  (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jackanger each pairol.  (4) The space below is not to be written in.	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompaning places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  See should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses an The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported et, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immed
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the caport the name of the villa population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated.  (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacks after each patrol.	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompaning places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  See should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses an The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported et, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immed
(1) Unless the patrol is a regular routine patrol in a report, showing, as nearly as possible, the positions of the caport the name of the villa population, as nearly as possible, should also be stated.  (3) The Patrol Report is to be enclosed in this jacked after each patrol.  (4) The space below is not to be written in.  (5) The cose of the patrol must be shown on the bar	a long-settled district a sketch map of the district patrolled should accompand the places visited and a copy is to be made for filing on the station.  See should be followed by the name of the V.C. The number of houses an The customs of the natives should as much as possible be noted and reported et, which, properly filled in, is to be sent to the Government Secretary immediate, in the space provided.

Patrol Report No. 14 of 37/38

KIKORI. D. D.

by

### C.E. Karius. A/R.M.D.D.

Object of patrol. Visit the logging camp on the Purari R.r. in charge of Cpl.DE-FA and to endeavour to trace a native who had collected wages of KAIVERA KOIVI under false pretences.

8.30.a.m. At 9.30.a.m. developed engine trouble and anchored off
Aird Hill. Lubricating oil filter not functioning. Two hours here
and then another start made travelling loss than a mile when the filter
blew out and oil sprayed everywhere about the engine room. Disconnect
the filter and ran the oil direct to the engine. Arthur lartin, the
engineer of the "Minnetonka" worried and not inclined to continue the
trip without first consulting Mr. Foldi. Returned to Kikori arrivin
3.30.p.m. Mr. Foldi advised that quite safe and in order to run the
engine without the filter so at 4.30 p.m. made a fresh start.

Ran through to GAURI Village and anchored for the night 8.15.p.m.

14/4/38 Inspected the village of GAURI. Several houses in a deplorable condition. Ordered them to be pulled down and new ones exected.

Several native matters attended to and a claim for marriage payment adjusted.

Ran on to EVARA arraying 3.15.p.m. Anchored.

15/4/38 Up anchor 8.00.a.m. and ran to the Sammill. A stack of timber,

4" x 92 4" and 4" x 2" ready for transport to Kikori. This timber

cut under arrangement with the Manager in return for logs delivered.

A very satisfactory arrangement in view of the immense building

programme at Kikori. Pit saws with an over changing prison gang

of sawyers could not possibly keep up with the demand.

An hour spent at the Saumill and then ran on to Kaiku Village Purari

An hour spent at the Saumill and then ran on to Kaiku Village Purari

District. V.C.MAMA RAKEA. The whole day spent making enquiries ro

the netive who claimed the mages of KAIVERA KOIVI under false protences.

No success. Seel sure the V.C. knows something about the matter but

quite unable to find any evidence to support my suspicion. Can do

no nore of present but may get some clue at a later date.

atrol Report No.14.cont.

16/4/38. Up anchor at 6,30.a.m. and ran to the Logging Camp on the Purari. 24 hours run up stream from KAIRU. Found all in order here. Some fine big logs out and hauled and ready to be lashed into rafts moderan floated downstream to the Savmill. Chocked up rations Exchanged A.C.KAMANA on hand and issued a further months supply. with A.C. KARIKI, the latter being required by A.R.M. Foldi for his Checked prison roll. All prescht and TURALLA and GAMA Patrol. keturned to the sawmill, two hours run and then on well. to the GOPI District. Anchored at BAWI Willage Gopi Dist. 5.00 p.m. Inspected BAWI, HOMAEAWI and KIPI Villages. Purchased a small quantity of sago. Arranged for canoos for transport of timber from the savmill to Kikori.

Up anchor 10.00.a.m. and ran through to Kikori.

3.974/00.

Articles Quantity		QUANTITIES ISSUED AND VALUE							Returned	Remarks*
Articles	taken on Patrol	Police	Cr. pars	Others	Total Used	Gover	nmer	nt		
Rice	50				30		3	2	20	
Biscuits										
Meat									Succes	
Sugar										
Tea										
Soap										
Tobacco	14				9	1	2	0	5	(Payment 2 R.Hon
Matches										7 1bg. Tob.
Kerosene	1 8	1			l gal		2	0		
Tents										
Flies					,			14,		
Lamps							:0			
Buckets	3								3	
Kerosene Cans										
Knives and Sheaths								*		
Knives, 18 in										
Knives, others										
Belts										
Pouches										
Print										
Twill		D								
Handkerchiefs										
Beads										
Mirrors										
Axes										
Half Axes										
Tomahawks										
Running	Costs	"Mi	netones	11						
			Fuel o	100000000000000000000000000000000000000	5d.		1	6		
			Lub.017					8		
					7		-	-		
					Total £	2.	0.	10	•	

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered.

[G.P. 67

# PATROL REPORT

18 of 1937/38.

KIKORI, D.D.

Forwarded to the Government Secretary

Date 20 6 38.

STATION

REPORT OF	A PATROL ma	de by Arthur L.	Ethell, T.O., D.D. to
		River Districts	for the purpose of
	na south	MIVEL DISTINGS	ior the purpose of
	Genera	1 Instection	
Left Station on	6/6/38	Returned to Statio	n on 17/6/38
Number of Carriers e	employed Averag	Number of	Police taken Five.
Name of Vessel used	and of Officer in C	Charge "MINNITONKA"	to BAWI in the GOPI Dis.
		-	-AI, HOMOBANI, MEAGONA,
WIFI, GOIRAVI	(in the GOPI	Dist), and DEL-1	A , RAVIWANA, GIGORI
VALAMU, TAUNAMA	TUA, AIME, NA	HOROMERI, AIBIGAI,	GWOIRAVI, BARAVI.
KORI. BA-A. (1			
(1) Unless the patrol is a report, showing, as nearly as	regular routine patrol in a	a long-settled district a sketch map of the places visited and a copy is to be	of the district patrolled should accompany the made for filing on the station.
(2) In the body of the re-	port the name of the villa	age should be followed by the name The customs of the natives should	of the V.C. The number of houses and the as much as possible be noted and reported.
(3) The Patrol Report is after each patrol.	to be enclosed in this jack	et, which, properly filled in, is to be	sent to the Government Secretary immediately
(4) The space below is no			
(5) The cost of the patro	l must be shown on the ba	ack, in the space provided.	

R.M's Office Kikori.D.D. 2/6/29.

No.154/25/36

The Patrol Officer Kikori.D.D.

Instructions - Patrol No.18 of 37/38

Monday the 6th.inst..to the GOPI and MRA Districts.

The patrol is an ordinary routine one of general inspection.

You now have your appointment as M.N.M. and can deal with

such native matters as crop up, on the spot. The observance
of M.Rogs, to be enforced but keep in mind that the Gover cent

policy is to help the natives, not persecute them.

The building of unnecessary R. Houses is to be avoided. Iome of the poorer and older rest houses in districts where they are numerous and closely grouped, could with advantage be pulled down, the natives responsible for same to be instructed to do their share in the maintenance of a selected and centrally situated house.

Both the GOPI and ERA Districts have big mago supplies.

SAGO is argently required at Mikori. Please arrange for supplies to be brought through to the Station without delay, to be purchased on arrival here.

It is expected you will be away about two weeks, rations to be taken accordingly.

The "Minnetonka" will be at your disposal to take you to the COPI District, from which point she is to be returned to Kikori.

The follwoing police will accompany you;L/Cpl.AIKAI; A.Cs.UGANA, DAMO-O. Locals KAMANI-AI, PIRIKA.

A/R.M.D.D.

Tatrol No 18 of 1927-38.

Ву

Arthur L. Ethell, T.O.

To

GOTI and UTTER ERA River Districts.

Object of patrol;

General Inspection.

to the A/R.M., D.D..

In accordance with the instructions received from you dated 2/6/38, I beg to report as follows:-

decompanied by L/Cpl. AIKAI. A.C's UGANA Monday, June 6th; and DAMO-O, and L.C's PIRIKA and KAMANI-AI, I left the station in the launch "MINNITONKA" at 9.00 A.M.. Heavy squally rain all morning, and a maty sea running on some of the crossings. Tassed GAURI 11.40 a.m. and experienced some difficulty in rounding the point into the TORO RI., but eventually turned upstream and headed for the GOTI District, agriving IRI, (V.C. AIBARU) 1.40 p.m.. Went ashore and inspected village, which is a new one. The people moved from the old IARI site about twelve Months ago, and when I was last in this district the work of constructing a new village was still in progress. Now, however, the work is finished and the houses are all in a straight line facing the water. Also a new bendora wharf has recently been erected. Gave the V.C. a few orders re keeping the undergrowth cleared from the rear of the village, and moved on on to GOPI after purchasing about 200 lb. of sago. V.C. MIRA reported. Did not delay here, but left instructions fro the people to come across to BAWI tomorrow. At UBUO I was informed that V.C. PEREMARNA several men were away in the many bush collecting a certain gum for Mr. Hinds of BAGEMA, so I ordered three men away to find him and bring him in to see me at BAWI. Crossed from here to BAWI, V.C. AMAI, and anchored. Went ashere and inspetted the village which is in fair condition, but not much evidence of recent activities re. village cleaning, as the people have been (and still are) busy making new canoes. Counted fourteen new ones under construction. Set the people to work cleaning the long grass from the

spent the afternoon buying sago. Turchased about 1000 lb. to send back to KIKORI on the launch to orrow.

Had a nasty fall in the Rest House tonight, and injured my right knee when I fell through the floor.

MINNITONKA left at 10.00 a.m. en route for KIKORI with a cargo of 2,800 lb of sago.

Unfortunately, today I am temporarily a cipple, owing to the fall late last night. My knee is so stiff and swollen that walking is an impossibility. However, I sent word round that I wanted to seek all the GOPI people together at BAWI, and they all arrived during him the morning. Spoke to them as a body, and came to an agreement re. Restouses. It has been decided that the remain people of FURI, IARI, GOFI, UBIO, and BAWI will maintain a R.H. and Barracks at BAWI, and that HOMOBAWI, WAOGMA, and GIPI villages the same at GIPI.

In C.N.M. this afternoon.

V.C. IDUA of ODAI-Altonce WAITARI in the ANUGIFI Met) reported to me at 8.00 a.m. this morning, and brought one of his men the wished to lay a charge against a GOIRAVI man of adultery. Subsequently sent the V.C. to GOIRAVI to collect the defendant and the complainant's wife, and told him to bring them up to ODAI-AI. Left soon after and went up to ODAI-AI.

this rlace disgustingly dirty. Only a few men ler, the rest being away with the V.C. at GOIRAVI. The village is about trice as bad as APEAWA in the GOARIBARI Dist., which isn't caying much. Waited some time for the V.C., but as he did not show up set off back to PURI, telling the few men in the village to go down to BAWI where I could IIX talk to them as a body. Shortly after leaving encountered a cance load of talk to them as a body. Shortly after leaving encountered a cance load of the bawi. Ordered the men back from to BAWI to await my arrival, and tom to BAWI. Ordered the men back from to BAWI to await my arrival, and continued on to TURI. Half a mile further on I encountered two more that the people wanted on board. Sent there them also back to BAWI, and continued on, arriving TURI 11.45.. V.C. KAI-I away at BAWI where he and his men are starting the erection of a new barracks; the village in excellent condition, and for once the roads are quite good.

Ran on to GOII, V.C. MIRA. Village quite

good. Shook the people up about their roads which need repairing in one or two places, and moved on to UBUO. (V.C. TEREMA). One or two orders entered in V.C's register re. roads etw., but the place much improved in recent months. Crossed to BAWI, and spent the afternoon in C.N. Matters.

Met., calling first at Homobavi, (V.C. amai of Bawi). Village fair. Moved on to MEAGOMA, V.G. KOI-IOWA, and on inspection found this village to be in excellent condition. After a yarn to the people and requesting them to been up the good work proceeded to GITI, (V.C. amania). This village is not in four different sections, namely KAI-ARAVI, KUPORO, GIVI, and BABARUA. Orders entered in V.C's register re. roads, bridges and wharves throughout the entire length of the village, each section to keep their respective parts in order. Left GIPI 11.30 a.m. and ran through to the ERA River, stopping at IMEI-IA 1.30 p.m.. V.C. AIWAMU reported. Village fair, but the new wharf i ordered six months ago has not yet been started, and most of the men are away on KOMBATIS. Sent the V.C. away to collect his people, and he reported about dark with his men.

V.C. WAHE of GIGORI reported here tonight.

friday. June 10th. m Sent the INEI-IA men away early to cut bendora for their new wharf, and when they had gone crossed to RAVIWANA. The men were all busy sleeping after their dance last night, but the V.C. woke them when I arrived and set them to work cleaning the grass from the village. On inspection, this place proved to be quite good. Several new houses have been erected since I was Intere in December of last year, also a new DUBU for single men. Leaving an A.C. in charge of the work in hand here, I went on to GIGORI. (V.C. WAHE is the V.C. of both these villages). Agreeably surprised to find GIGORI in first class condition, though four men were proceeded against in C.N. Metters during the afternoon for neglecting to repair their houses as ordered over six months.ago..

At VAIANU found that the village and adjacent roads were in a bad state. Inspected both VAIANU and TAUNAMATUA (V.C.

KARIBAI) but was not satisfied with the state of these places. Although repeatedly ordered to clean their villages and to keep the main road and bridge in good order, the work has been constantly neglected, which left bridge in good order, the work has been constantly neglected, which left no option but to proceed against the people in C.N. Matters under N.R.O.

28.4. Returned to GIGORI, and spent the afternoon in C.N. Matters.

Sairday, June 11th. Spent some hours this morning giving the people hints on housebuilding, then moved on to AIME. Only a small village but in very desent condition. V.C. BEC seems to be a good man, and is pertainly keeping his people up to the scratch. Moved on to NAHOROMERI, at found a very different state of affiars here. The village is in a had way, and hwen I arrived, the place was practically described. Besides the V.C. In ( IBIAI), there were only three old men and a few women in the village when I arived. These I is ediately sent out to contact the other people who were said to be on Kombatis, and to bring them in. Late wring the afternoon when a fair number of the people had assembled, saked why they never seem to make any attempt to keep their village in legent order. The V.C. Complains that the people won't stay in the villuse to help lim, and the people say that the V.C. oes not make any attemp to hold them together, so it cuts both ways. However, I gave them their last chance to do something, and to get the work statted, and entered the necessary orders in the V.C's register. Gaol does not seen to worry these men; indeed they don't seem to mind it in the least. They have all been in at some time or other for neglecting the village work, and seem to look on it as an honour to work for their Themmank Govt. for a few weeks in gaol. However, I told the V.C. that when he had collected his people, if the still refused to stay and help with the wor. m hand to bring them to KIKORI.

During the afternoon I walked up to AIBIGAI, (V.C. KOIVI). This place is improving. Quite a good effort put forward this time to have the place presentable for the Govt. The V.C. showed me is stack of sago that he has on hand in readiness to take to KIKORI then he goes in to sollect his pay at the end of June.

Sunday, January 12th.

Left NAHOROMERI earl, in order to have the benefit of the tide on the journey upstream. Called at KOIRAVI, or GNOIRAVI as it is now known, (v.c. NN GIRO-U). The village is a commaratively new one, and fairly clean. Issued on or two or are reported, then as no C.N. Matters, poved on to BARAVI. v.c. HA-AI away houses, then as no C.N. Matters, poved on to BARAVI. v.c. HA-AI away houses, then as no C.N. Matters, poved on to BARAVI. v.c. HA-AI away houses, then as no C.N. Matters, poved on to BARAVI. v.c. HA-AI away houses, then as no C.N. Matters, poved on to BARAVI. v.c. HA-AI away houses, then as no C.N. Matters, poved on this ratrol. C.N.M. and the cleanest I have geen since coming on this patrol. C.N.M. and the cleanest I have geen since coming on this patrol. C.N.M. and the cleanest I have geen since coming on this patrol. C.N.M. and the cleanest I have geen since coming on this patrol. C.N.M. and the cleanest I have geen since coming on this patrol. C.N.M. and the cleanest I have geen since coming on this patrol. C.N.M. and the cleanest I have geen since coming on this patrol. C.N.M.

The somewhat curvised to wind have two men who had been with the II L.R.M. and myself to TERERA and the SUTER TURALL, One of them, Scientell, is from URI village on the Typer TURARL, and the other SE-EVI, who tells me now that he is not a SEN ma but he a member of the SA-A tribe of the Typer ERA.

Nonday, June 13th. Returned downstream to MAHOROMERI (V.C. IRIAL), and spent the day advising the recycle with the work of cleaning their village.

that there had been a fight in the village of RAVIVARA, in which all the young men had been apprlicated, as that some of the combatants were more or less seriously injured. Tacked up immediately and returned to avivana to inquire into the alleged fight, and found that it had been only a minor disagreement between the young men over the damage done to a new cance. The people themselves had natched things up after their own fashion, and as everyone appeared to be satisfied. I did not pursue the matter further.

Grouping of gest Forse in the Era Ri. district to be as follows.

GIGORI

MAROROWERI

STATURANA

RAVIVANA

RAVIVANA

RAVIVANA

RAVIVANA

RAVIVANA

RAVIVANA

KORI

re Rest Horses. This matter I did not worry too much about in the ERA Ri.

Matrict. When in this district in December of '37, ( Patrol No 8 of 37/38

I had the people building new Rest Houses them. However, I mentioned that
there is no need for the members of each village to build a R.E. in their

Village, but to combine as above when the present R.E. and A.C. Barracks
at RAVIWANA, OWOIRAVI, and KORI need renewing.

Left GIGORI early and crossed to INEI-IA.

Was pleased to find that in the last few days the men of this village
have boilt a good, substantial wharf of bendors, the structure being lift

real above high-water mark. Also, they have cleaned their village satis-

factorily. Continued on from here to the GOTI District; called at GITI

(V.C. AMANIA) and MEAGOMA (VC. KOI-IOWA), and was pleased to notice that
in both these villages there are signs of activity and that the reople are
busy in an endeavour to clean their places up before the wet season starts.

In C.N. Matters during the afternoon at BAWI.

then went down to GOIRAVI. (V.C. AUTEA). Inspected the village which is quite good. One or two orders entered in the V.C'S book re. revairs to roads and houses, and warned the whole men about using bamboo and other inferior material in their new houses. Also ordered the married men to repair their dubu or build a new one. Returned to BAVI in the pouring rain, and spent the afternoon inquiring into a case of Turi-Turi. Defendants acquitted.

Late this afternoon I made another inspection of BAWI. Remains to the village road are well under way, and the new police Barracks is gradually taking shape. Order entered in the V.C's.

Register re the use of babboo in new dwellings.

Priday. June 17th. The A/R.M. arrived here in the launch during the morning, and after a short wait, I accompanied him back to MKORI on the "MINNITONKA", arriving 5.30 p.m..

End of Patrol

July J. D.D.

	Quantity		QUANTI	TIES ISSUI	ED AND VAL	UE			Returned	Remarks
Articles	Quantity taken on Patrol	Police	Carriers	Others	Total Used	Gov	ernme Cost	ent		
Rice	421b	3216			32		3	1	1016	
Biscuits		0.02.0								
Meat	12	10			1.0		6		2	
Sugar	0.12	2			2			3	6	
Terish .	1.2	7			7		2	4	5	
Soap	41b	21			21			7	11	
Tobacco	151b	1	6}	2	94	1	3	9	51	smoke to V.C's
Matches		15		5	20			6		
Kerosene	1ga1	gg			18		1	-	à gal	
Tents										
Flies										
Lamps										
Buckets										
Kerosene Cans .										
Knives and Sheath	18									
Knives, 18 in										
Knives, others .										-
Belts										
Pouches										
Print										
Twill										
Handkerchiefs .										
Beads										
Mirrors										
Axes										1
Half Axes .										
Tomahawks .										*
Ru	nning	Costa	of "MI	MNITO	NKA"		10	-		
			-		-	-	-	_		
					Total £	2	7	9		

NOTE.—When an article such as a tent is issued, but is returned for future use, the value should not be entered,